# CONVECTION ENHANCED DIFFUSION FOR PERIODIC FLOWS 

ALBERT FANNJIANG * AND GEORGE PAPANICOLAOU *

Abstract.We study the influence of convection by periodic or cellular flows on the effective diffusivity of apassive scalar transported by the fluid when the molecular diffusivity is small. The flows are generatedby two-dimensional, steady, divergence-free, periodic velocity fields.
Diffusion, homogenization, convection. Key words.

## Contents

## 1. Introduction

2 The effective diffusivity ..... 4
3 Hilbert-space formulation and variational principles ..... 8
3.1 Variational principle for the upper bound ..... 9
3.2 Variational principle for the lower bound ..... 11
3.3 Summary for the two-dimensional case ..... 15
4 Convection enhanced diffusion for cellular flows ..... 16
4.1 Upper bound for the effective diffusivity ..... 19
4.2 Lower bound for the effective diffusivity ..... 20
4.3 Equality of upper and lower bounds ..... 21
5 Corner layer theory: nonoverlapping eddies in point-contact ..... 25
5.1 Upper bound for the effective diffusivity ..... 28
5.2 Lower bound for the effective diffusivity ..... 31
5.3 Equality of upper and lower bounds ..... 34
5.4 Limiting cases ..... 38
6 Periodic arrays of eddies and channels ..... 41
6.1 The asymptotic behavior of $\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)$ ..... 42
6.2 The asymptotic behavior of $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$ ..... 44
7 General periodic flows with a zero mean drift ..... 45
8 Periodic flows with a non-zero mean drift ..... 49
8.1 A decomposition of the Hilbert space and its applications ..... 50
8.2 A characterization of $\mathcal{N}$ and $\mathcal{N}^{\perp}$ ..... 52
8.3 Flows with stagnation points ..... 53
8.4 Flows with no stagnation points ..... 56
8.5 A theorem concerning general time-dependent, non-ballistic flows ..... 60

[^0]A Relations between different variational principles for nonsymmetric diffusivities ..... 62
A. 1 Derivation of the variational principles of Section 3 by a partial Legen- dre transformation ..... 62
A. 2 Derivation of the variational principles of Section 3 from a saddle point variational principle ..... 66
A. 3 The symmetry of the full effective flux tensor ..... 69
B Variational principles for time dependent flows ..... 71
B. 1 Variational principles from a nonlocal space-time cell formulation ..... 71
B. 2 Variational principles from a local, angmented, space-time cell formulation ..... 73
List of Figures. 1.1 Cellular flow ..... 3
1.2 Cat's-eye flow with $\delta=0.2$. ..... 4
4.1 Quarter-cell ..... 17
5.1 Non-overlapping eddies in point-contact ..... 26
5.2 Corner flow ..... 26
5.3 Direct corner layer function ..... 28
5.4 Dual corner layer function ..... 32
5.5 Limiting corner flow ..... 40
7.1 Multi-channel flow ..... 46
7.2 Two-channel shear layer flow ..... 47
8.1 Cellular flow with drift $\mathbf{c}=(0, .2)$ ..... 53
8.2 Cellular flow with drift $\mathbf{c}=0.2(1,2)$ ..... 55
8.3 Cellular flow with drift $\mathbf{c}=0.2(1, \pi / 2)$ ..... 56
8.4 Shear layer flow with drift $\mathbf{c}=(0, .3)$ ..... 58
8.5 Cellular flow with drift $\mathbf{c}=1.1(1, \pi / 2)$ ..... 59

1. Introduction. The temperature $T$ of a weakly conducting fluid in $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ satisfies the heat equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial T}{\partial t}=\epsilon \Delta T+\mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla T \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $T(0, x, y)=T_{0}(x, y)$ given. Here $\mathbf{u}(x, y)=(u(x, y), v(x, y))$ is the fluid velocity which we assume incompressible

$$
\nabla \cdot \mathbf{u}=0
$$

and $\epsilon>0$ is the molecular diffusivity which we assume small. We are interested in velocity fields that represent convective flow, as for example in Benard convection. Since $\mathbf{u}$ is incompressible there is a stream function $H(x, y)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla^{\perp} H=\left(\Leftrightarrow H_{y}, H_{x}\right)=\mathbf{u} \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

A typical convective or cellular flow is the one given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
H(x, y)=\sin x \sin y \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fig. 1.1 shows the stream lines of this periodic flow, which are given by $H(x, y)=$ constant. We are interested in the effective diffusivity of the fluid and its behavior as the molecular diffusivity $\epsilon$ tends to zero.


Fig. 1.1. Cellular flow

In Section 2 we review briefly the definition and basic properties of the effective diffusivity. In this introduction we may simply define it as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}=\lim _{t \uparrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \iint\left(x^{2}+y^{2}\right) T(t, x, y) d x d y \tag{1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

when the initial function $T_{0}$ is the delta function at the origin. With this initial function, $T(t, x, y)$ is the probability density of a test particle diffusing in the flow and (1.4) says that when $t$ is large the mean square displacement of the particle behaves like $\sigma_{\epsilon} t$.

We are interested in the behavior of $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$. In [1], Childress showed by a boundary layer analysis that when $H$ is given by (1.3) then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon} \sim c^{*} \sqrt{\epsilon} \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

as $\epsilon$ tends to zero and he also characterized the constant $c^{*}$. The same problem was reconsidered in [2] and [3] and the constant $c^{*}$ was evaluated analytically by Soward [4]. The asymptotic relation (1.5) is the simplest example of convection enhanced diffusion because the effective diffusivity $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ is much larger than the molecular diffusivity $\epsilon$. The enhancement is due to the convective flow with the stream function (1.3) (see Fig. 1.1). Flows with stream functions

$$
\begin{equation*}
H(x, y)=\sin x \sin y+\delta \cos x \cos y, \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $0 \leq \delta \leq 1$ are considered in [5] along with discussion of the associated dynamo problem (see Fig. 1.2). In [6] Soward and Childress study diffusion and dynamo action in flows with nonzero mean motion.

Our aim in this paper is to study in detail the effective diffusivity of a passive scalar in a convective flow by variational methods, avoiding thus direct boundary layer


Fig. 1.2. Cat's-eye flow with $\delta=0.2$.
analysis. This is important because boundary layer analysis becomes too complicated to be useful when the flow $\mathbf{u}$ is more complex than simple cellular flow or cellular flow with channels (Fig. 1.2).

In Section 2 we review the various definitions of effective diffusivity for periodic flows. In Section 3 we introduce a Hilbert space formulation for the effective diffusivity. With a simple symmetrization transformation we can get variational principles for the effective diffusivity. The Hilbert space formulation follows the general framework introduced in [7]. The variational principle suitable for upper bounds of the effective diffusivity was noted by Avellaneda and Majda [8]. Another form of this variational principle was given by Cherkaev and Gibiansky and is presented by Milton in [12]. The relations between the various variational principles are analyzed in Appendix A. The variational principle for lower bounds is new and is one of the main contributions in this paper. In Section 4 we show how to use the variational principles to prove the result (1.5), including the characterization of the constant $c^{*}$. In Section 5 we use the variational principles to study the effective diffusivity for cellular flows in point-contact, for which a corner layer theory is developed. In Section 6 we study the effective diffusivity of cellular flows with open channels, in particular the cat'seye flow with stream function (1.6). In Section 7 we study general periodic flows with zero mean drift. In these problems one sees clearly the power of the variational methods. The only Section in which variational methods are not used in an essential way is Section 8 where we study general periodic flows with non-zero mean drift. In Appendix B we derive variational principles for time dependent flows.

We treat only periodic flows in this paper. Convection enhanced diffusion for random flows is studied in $[14,15,16]$ and in the second part of this work [17].
2. The effective diffusivity. We consider the periodic case [11] and for time independent flows with mean zero. For $d$-dimensional flows $\mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x})$ that are incompress-
ible and have mean zero there exists a skew-symmetric matrix $\mathbf{H}=\left(H_{i j}(\mathbf{x})\right)$ such that $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{H}=\mathbf{u}$. The flow $\mathbf{u}$ has the Fourier representation

$$
\begin{equation*}
u_{p}(\mathbf{x})=\sum_{\mathbf{k} \neq 0} e^{i \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{x}} \hat{u}_{p}(\mathbf{k}) \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{p q}(\mathbf{u})=\frac{1}{i} \sum_{\mathbf{k} \neq \mathbf{0}} e^{i \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{x}} \frac{k_{p} \hat{u}_{q}(\mathbf{k}) \Leftrightarrow k_{q} \hat{u}_{p}(\mathbf{k})}{|\mathbf{k}|^{2}} \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

From the fact that $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{u}=\mathbf{0}$ it follows that $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{H}=\mathbf{u}$. Equation (1.1) for $T$ can now be written in divergence form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial T}{\partial t}=\nabla \cdot(\epsilon I+\mathbf{H}) \nabla T \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

with initial conditions $T(0, \mathbf{x})=T_{0}(\mathbf{x})$. To recall the basic facts in homogenization [11] we write (2.3) in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial T}{\partial t}=\sum_{i, j=1}^{d} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}}\left(a_{i j}(\mathbf{x}) \frac{\partial T}{\partial x_{j}}\right) \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
a_{i j}(\mathbf{x})=\epsilon \delta_{i j}+H_{i j}(\mathbf{x})
$$

Note that the diffusivity matrix ( $a_{i j}$ ) is not symmetric but that for $\epsilon>0$ the right side of (2.4) is uniformly elliptic. In homogenization we look for the large time, long distance behavior of solutions of (2.4). This is expressed in terms of a small parameter $\delta>0$ by replacing $t$ by $t / \delta^{2}$ and $\mathbf{x}$ by $\mathbf{x} / \delta$ in (2.4). We then have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial T}{\partial t}=\sum_{i, j=1}^{d} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}}\left(a_{i j}\left(\frac{\mathbf{x}}{\delta}\right) \frac{\partial T}{\partial x_{j}}\right) \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we assume now that the initial conditions do not depend on $\delta$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
T(0, \mathbf{x})=T_{0}(\mathbf{x}) \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is equivalent to saying that the initial data for (2.4) are slowly varying.
For periodic diffusivity coefficients in (2.5) that are uniformly elliptic but not necessarily symmetric, it is not difficult to show [11] that $T(t, \mathbf{x})=T^{\delta}(t, \mathbf{x})$, the solution of (2.5), converges to $\bar{T}(t, \mathbf{x})$, the solution of an equation with constant coefficients

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \bar{T}}{\partial t} & =\sum_{i, j=1}^{d} \bar{a}_{i j} \frac{\partial^{2} T}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}},  \tag{2.7}\\
\bar{T}(0, \mathbf{x}) & =T_{0}(\mathbf{x})
\end{align*}
$$

The convergence is in $L^{2}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{0 \leq t \leq t_{0}} \int\left|T^{\delta}(t, \mathbf{x}) \Leftrightarrow \bar{T}(t, \mathbf{x})\right|^{2} d \mathbf{x} \rightarrow 0 \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

as $\delta \rightarrow 0$, for any $t_{0}<\infty$. The effective diffusivity matrix $\left(\bar{a}_{i j}\right)$ is obtained by solving a cell problem as follows. For each unit vector $\mathbf{e}$ let $\chi=\chi(\mathbf{x} ; \mathbf{e})$ be the unique (up to a constant) periodic solution of

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i, j=1}^{d} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}}\left[a_{i j}(\mathbf{x})\left(\frac{\partial \chi(\mathbf{x})}{\partial x_{j}}+e_{j}\right)\right]=0 \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{a} \mathbf{e} \cdot \mathbf{e}=\langle\mathbf{a}(\nabla \chi+\mathbf{e}) \cdot(\nabla \chi+\mathbf{e})\rangle \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where 〈 > stands for normalized integration (averaging) over the torus.
The cell problem for the convection-diffusion equation (2.3) has the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot[(\epsilon I+\mathbf{H})(\nabla \chi+\mathbf{e})]=0 \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

which, in view of the relation $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{H}=\mathbf{u}$, is equivalent to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon \Delta \chi+\mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla \chi+\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}=0 \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

The effective diffusivity matrix in this case is denoted by $\sigma_{\epsilon}$, as in Section 1, and (2.10) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\sigma_{\epsilon} \mathbf{e} \cdot \mathbf{e}=\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\epsilon\langle(\nabla \chi+\mathbf{e}) \cdot(\nabla \chi+\mathbf{e})\rangle \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

We see, therefore, that in the periodic case the small diffusion limit $(\epsilon \rightarrow 0)$ of the effective diffusivity $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ reduces to the analysis of the singularly perturbed diffusion equation (2.12) on the torus.

The fact that the cell problem (2.9), or (2.11), determines the effective diffusivity can be understood physically from the following. Let $\left\{\mathbf{e}_{j}\right\}$ be a basis of orthogonal unit vectors in $\mathbf{R}^{d}$, let $\chi_{j}$ be the solution of the cell problem (2.11) and let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}_{j}=\nabla \chi_{j}+\mathbf{e}_{j} \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $\mathbf{E}_{j}$ is the concentration or heat intensity and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}_{j}=(\epsilon I+\mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}_{j} \tag{2.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

is the flux. Since $\mathbf{H}$ is skew symemtric, the intensity-flux relationship is similar to that of a Hall medium $[12,13]$. From (2.11) and (2.14) we see that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \times \mathbf{E}_{j}=0, \quad \nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}_{j}=0, \quad\left\langle\mathbf{E}_{j}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}_{j} \tag{2.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}\left\langle\mathbf{E}_{j}\right\rangle=\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{j}\right\rangle \tag{2.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Relation (2.15) is the linear constitutive law relating intensity and flux. Relations (2.16) tell us that $\mathbf{E}_{j}$ is a gradient, there are no sources or sinks and the mean or imposed intensity is a unit vector in the direction $\mathbf{e}_{j}$. The effective diffusivity $\sigma_{\epsilon}$,
is defined by (2.17), which is the linear constitutive law relating mean intensity and mean flux. It is in general a nonsymmetric matrix given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\epsilon} \mathbf{e}_{i} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{j}=\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{i}, \mathbf{e}_{j}\right) & =\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{i} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{j}\right\rangle  \tag{2.18}\\
& =\left\langle(\epsilon I+\mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}_{i} \cdot \mathbf{E}_{j}\right\rangle
\end{align*}
$$

In this paper we will require the effective diffusivity matrix to be symmetric as this will make it easier to apply the variational principles that we introduce in the next section. It is shown in Appendix A. 3 that if the effective diffusivity matrix is the same when the stream function $H$ is changed to $\Leftrightarrow H$ then it is a symmetric matrix. The same is true in any number of dimensions if $\mathbf{u}$ is changed to $\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{u}$. If in particular, for two-dimensional periodic flows, the stream functions have one of the following forms of antisymmetry then the effective diffusivity tensors are symmetric.
a)Translational antisymmetry: $H(\mathbf{x}+\mathbf{r})=\Leftrightarrow H(\mathbf{x})$, for all $\mathbf{x}$ and for some $\mathbf{r}$.
b) Reflectional antisymmetry with respect to an axis, for example the x -axis: $H\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right)=$ $\Leftrightarrow H\left(x_{1}, \Leftrightarrow x_{2}\right)$, for all $x_{1}, x_{2}$.
c) $180^{\circ}$-rotational antisymmetry or reflectional antisymmetry with respect to a point, say the origin: $H(\mathbf{x})=\Leftrightarrow H(\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{x})$ for all $\mathbf{x}$.
There are flows that may not have any of these properties but have nonetheless symmetric effective diffusivity tensors, such as shear layer flows. It is not clear what are the most general flows that have symmetric effective diffusivity tensors. All flows considered in this paper are either shear layer flows or have one of the above antisymmetries so the effective diffusivity tensors are symmetric.

From the skew symmetry of $\mathbf{H}$ and (2.16) we conclude that (2.18) reduces to (2.13)

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{i} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{i}\right)=\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{i}\right) & =\left\langle(\epsilon I+\mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}_{i} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{i}\right\rangle  \tag{2.19}\\
& =\left\langle(\epsilon I+\mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}_{i} \cdot \mathbf{E}_{i}\right\rangle \\
& =\epsilon\left\langle\mathbf{E}_{i} \cdot \mathbf{E}_{i}\right\rangle
\end{align*}
$$

The full diffusivity matrix in the general nonsymmetric case is considered again in Appendix A.

The $\sqrt{\epsilon}$ behavior of the effective conductivity for the cellular flow (1.5) (Fig. 1.1) can be understood by the following simple scaling argument. The concentration of the diffusing substance will be nonnegligible only in a small neighborhood of the separatrices of the flow. Let $\delta$ be the width of this boundary layer around the separatrices. Since the molecular diffusivity is $\epsilon$, the time to traverse diffusively the boundary layer is $t_{D} \sim \delta^{2} / \epsilon$. The time to go around a flow cell by convection is $t_{C} \sim 1$ since the flow speed is of order one and the flow cell size is of order one. Convection and diffusion balance to set up the boundary layer so $t_{D} \sim t_{C}$ or $\delta \sim \sqrt{\epsilon}$, which determines the width of the boundary layer. The effective diffusivity is now estimated by $\sigma_{\epsilon} \sim \epsilon \delta^{-2} \delta=\sqrt{\epsilon}$ since in (2.13) the concentration gradient is of order $\delta^{-1}$ in the boundary layer and negligible elsewhere.

This simple scaling argument does not take into account the stagnation points of the flow near which it slows down. However, the analysis of section 4 shows that the stagnation points do not alter the scaling behavior of $\sigma_{\epsilon}$. Only the proportionality constant is affected. An interesting example where the stagnation of the flow affects the scaling is the following [2]. Consider an one dimensional array of cellular flows that stick to the lateral walls. Let $\delta$ be again the width of the boundary layer near
the walls. Here again $t_{D} \sim \delta^{2} / \epsilon$ but since the speed vanishes on the lateral boundaries and is smooth we have $t_{C} \sim 1 / \delta$ where $\delta$ is the speed near the walls. Thus $t_{C} \sim t_{D}$ gives $\delta \sim \epsilon^{1 / 3}$ and hence $\sigma_{\epsilon} \sim \epsilon \delta^{-2} \delta=\epsilon^{2 / 3}$. We will not treat this case in detail here but we have given the scaling argument so that the influence of stgnation points and surfaces can be appreciated. More applications of the scaling argument can be found in [16].
3. Hilbert-space formulation and variational principles. In this section we will set $\epsilon=1$ and study the cell problem (2.15)-(2.17) that defines the effective diffusivity $\sigma$. We will give a variational formulation for this problem, which is particularly useful in the asymptotic analysis of $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$. Let $\mathcal{H}$ be the Hilbert space of square integrable, periodic vector functions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathcal{H}=\left\{\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{x}),\left.\langle | \mathbf{F}\right|^{2}\right\rangle<\infty\right\} \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where as before $\rangle$ stands for integration over the unit period cell (the unit torus). Let $\mathcal{H}_{g}$ be the subspace of irrotational (gradient) fields. The orthogonal projection onto $\mathcal{H}_{g}$ is denoted by,$g$ and has an explicit expression in terms of Fourier series. If

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{x})=\sum_{\mathbf{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^{d}} e^{i \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{x}} \widehat{\mathbf{F}}(\mathbf{k}) \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

then

$$
\begin{align*}
{ }_{g} \mathbf{F} & =\nabla \Delta^{-1} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} \\
& =\sum_{\mathrm{k} \neq \mathbf{0}} \frac{\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{k} \cdot \hat{\mathbf{F}}(\mathrm{k}))}{|\mathrm{k}|^{2}} e^{i \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathrm{x}} \tag{3.3}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $\mathcal{H}_{0}$ be the subspace of constants in $\mathcal{H}$ and, ${ }_{0}$ orthogonal projection onto it. Clearly

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }_{0} \mathbf{F}=\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\hat{\mathbf{F}}(0) \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let also $\mathcal{H}_{c}$ be the subspace of divergence free vector functions, with , ${ }_{c}$ its orthogonal projection. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
{ }_{c} \mathbf{F} & =\Leftrightarrow \nabla \times \Delta^{-1} \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \\
& =\sum_{\mathrm{k} \neq \mathbf{0}} \frac{\mathbf{k} \times(\mathbf{k} \times \widehat{\mathbf{F}}(\mathbf{k}))}{|\mathrm{k}|^{2}} e^{i \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{x}}  \tag{3.5}\\
& =\sum_{\mathrm{k} \neq \mathbf{0}}\left(1 \Leftrightarrow \frac{\mathrm{kk} \cdot}{|\mathrm{k}|^{2}}\right) \widehat{\mathbf{F}}(\mathbf{k}) e^{i \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{x}}
\end{align*}
$$

from which we deduce that

$$
\begin{equation*}
,{ }_{0}+,{ }_{g}+,{ }_{c}=1 \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

or, equivalently, the well known fact that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{H}=\mathcal{H}_{0} \oplus \mathcal{H}_{g} \oplus \mathcal{H}_{c} \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

The cell problem (2.15)-(2.17) (with $\epsilon=1$ ) can be expressed throngh,$g$ in a very convenient way

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}=\mathbf{e} \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H E} \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\langle\mathbf{E} \cdot \mathbf{E}\rangle \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here we have written the quadratic form $\sigma \mathbf{e} \cdot \mathbf{e}$ as $\sigma(\mathbf{e})$. That $\mathbf{E}$ satisfying (3.8) satisfies also $\nabla \times \mathbf{E}=\mathbf{0}$ and $\langle\mathbf{E}\rangle=\mathbf{e}$ is clear. Taking divergence of both sides in (3.8) gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot \mathbf{E}=\Leftrightarrow \nabla \cdot \mathbf{H E} \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

and hence (2.15) (with $\epsilon=1$ ) is satisfied. Note that in addition to being a convenient way to define $\mathbf{E},(3.8)$ is also a good way to define $\mathbf{E}$ mathematically since it is an integral equation formulation.
3.1. Variational principle for the upper bound. We want to find a way to express $\sigma(\mathbf{e})$ as the minimum of a functional. However, since $\mathbf{H}$ is skew symmetric, equation (3.8) is not the Euler equation of a quadratic functional. To get a suitable variational formulation we must first symmetrize (3.8).

Denote $\mathbf{E}$ by $\mathbf{E}^{+}$, that is, let $\mathbf{E}^{+}$satisfy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}^{+}=\mathbf{e} \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{E}^{+} \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

and let $\mathbf{E}^{-}$satisfy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}^{-}=\mathbf{e}+,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{E}^{-} \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let also

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{A}=\frac{\mathbf{E}^{+}+\mathbf{E}^{-}}{2}, \quad \mathbf{B}=\frac{\mathbf{E}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{E}^{-}}{2} \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{A}=\mathbf{e} \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H B}, \quad \mathbf{B}=\Leftrightarrow,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H A} \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma(\mathbf{e}) & =\langle(\mathbf{A}+\mathbf{B}) \cdot(\mathbf{A}+\mathbf{B})\rangle \\
& =\langle(\mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{A})\rangle+\langle(\mathbf{B} \cdot \mathbf{B})\rangle \tag{3.15}
\end{align*}
$$

Here we have noted that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle\mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{B}\rangle & =\left\langle\left(\mathbf{e} \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H B}\right) \cdot \mathbf{B}\right\rangle \\
& =\dot{\mu},{ }_{g}^{\mathbf{H B} \cdot \mathbf{B}\rangle} \\
& =\left\langle\mathbf{B} \cdot \mathbf{H},{ }_{g} \mathbf{B}\right\rangle \\
& \left.=\Delta \mathbf{B} \cdot,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H B}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\mathbf{B} \cdot\left(\mathbf{e} \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H B}\right)\right\rangle \\
& =\Delta \mathbf{B} \cdot \mathbf{A}\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

which makes the cross terms in (3.15) vanish. Substituting $\mathbf{B}=\Leftrightarrow,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H A}$ into the first equation in (3.14) and in (3.15) we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{A}=\mathbf{e}+,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H},{ }_{g} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{A} \tag{3.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma(\mathbf{e}) & =\langle\mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{A}\rangle \Leftrightarrow\left\langle\mathbf{H},{ }_{g} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{A}\right\rangle  \tag{3.17}\\
& =\left\langle\left(I \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H},{ }_{g} \mathbf{H}\right) \mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{A}\right\rangle
\end{align*}
$$

Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{K}_{H}=\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H},{ }_{g} \mathbf{H} \tag{3.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

and note that it is a selfadjoint and positive operator

$$
\left\langle\mathbf{K}_{H} \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\right\rangle=\left\langle,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H F} \cdot,{ }_{g} \mathbf{H F}\right\rangle \geq 0
$$

Thus, A satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{A}=\mathbf{e} \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{g} \mathbf{K}_{H} \mathbf{A} \tag{3.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\left\langle\left(I+\mathbf{K}_{H}\right) \mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{A}\right\rangle \tag{3.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\mathbf{K}_{H}$ is selfadjoint and positive it is easy to see that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\mathbf{F} \in \mathcal{H} \\ \nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0 \\\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}}\left\langle\left(I+\mathbf{K}_{H}\right) \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\right\rangle \tag{3.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

In fact, the Euler equation for this variational principle is

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla \cdot\left(I+\mathbf{K}_{H}\right) \mathbf{F}=0 \\
& \nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0, \quad\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e} \tag{3.22}
\end{align*}
$$

which is equivalent to (3.19). Note, however, that (3.22) is quite different from the cell problem (2.15)-(2.16) (with $\epsilon=1$ ) because $\mathbf{K}_{H}$ is not a matrix but an operator, given by (3.18). Thus, (3.22) is a nonlocal, elliptic cell problem and the nonlocality is a direct consequence of the symmetrization. The variational principle (3.21) was derived before by a different method in [8]. A more general discussion of variational principles and symmetrization is givem in Appendix A.

When the dependence on $\epsilon$ is restored in (3.21)-(3.22) we have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{K}_{H}^{\epsilon}=\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}} \mathbf{H},{ }_{g} \mathbf{H} \tag{3.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\mathbf{F} \in \mathcal{H} \\ \nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0,\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}} \epsilon\left\langle\left(I+\mathbf{K}_{H}^{\epsilon}\right) \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\right\rangle \tag{3.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

In two space dimensions, a flow $\mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x})$ that is divergence free can be expressed in terms of a stream function $H(\mathbf{x})$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x})=\nabla^{\perp} H(\mathbf{x})=\left(\Leftrightarrow H_{y}(\mathbf{x}), H_{x}(\mathbf{x})\right) \tag{3.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbf{x}=(x, y)$ and then

$$
\mathbf{H}(\mathbf{x})=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & H(\mathbf{x})  \tag{3.26}\\
\Leftrightarrow H(\mathbf{x}) & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

The simplest bound one can get for $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$, which is of course very bad as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$, comes from (3.24) when we put $\mathbf{F}=\mathbf{e}$ as trial field. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\epsilon} & \leq \epsilon+\left\langle{ }_{g} \mathbf{H e} \cdot \mathbf{H e}\right\rangle \\
& =\epsilon+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}(\Leftrightarrow \Delta)^{-1}(\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e})\right\rangle \tag{3.27}
\end{align*}
$$

Much better bounds and asymptotic limits are obtained in subsequent sections.
The variational principle (3.21) can provide upper bounds and careful choice of test fields in (3.24) can provide upper bounds for $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$ that do not become trivial as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$. But to get more precise information about $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$ we need lower bounds as well. We will describe next how to do this.
3.2. Variational principle for the lower bound. Let us return again to the case $\epsilon=1$ since this parameter does not play any role in the calculations that follow and can be reinserted at the end. From general duality considerations we know from (3.21) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1}=\inf _{\substack{\mathbf{G} \in \mathcal{H} \\ \nabla \mathbf{G}=0 \\\langle\mathbf{G}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}}\left\langle\left(I+\mathbf{K}_{H}\right)^{-1} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle \tag{3.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1}$ is the inverse of the quadratic form $\sigma(\mathbf{e})$. This variational principle is not useful, however, because $\mathbf{K}_{H}$ is a nonlocal operator and when the $\epsilon$-scaling is restored the operator $\left(I+\mathbf{K}_{H}^{\epsilon}\right)^{-1}$ is difficult to handle.

To avoid having an operator such as $\left(I+\mathbf{K}_{H}\right)^{-1}$ in the variational expression for $(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1}$ we proceed as follows. We will work in $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ or $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ in order to be able to use simple vector analysis but there is no loss in generality ${ }^{1}$. Let $\left\{\mathbf{e}^{1}, \mathbf{e}^{2}, \mathbf{e}^{3}\right\}$ be an orthonormal basis in $\mathbb{R}^{3}$. We return to the cell problem (2.15)-(2.16), with $\epsilon=1$, and write it in the form

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla \cdot(I+\mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}^{k}=0 \\
& \nabla \times \mathbf{E}^{k}=0  \tag{3.29}\\
& \left\langle\mathbf{E}^{k}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}^{k}, \quad k=1,2,3 .
\end{align*}
$$

Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
(I+\mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}^{k}=\sum_{\ell} \mathbf{D}^{\ell} \sigma_{\ell k} \tag{3.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\sigma_{\ell k}$ are the matrix elements of $\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\sigma \mathbf{e} \cdot \mathbf{e}$ given by (2.13) or (2.19) (with $\epsilon=1$ ). If for $\ell=1,2,3, \mathbf{D}^{\ell}$ satisfies

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla \times(I+\mathbf{H})^{-1} \mathbf{D}^{\ell}=0 \\
& \nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}^{\ell}=0  \tag{3.31}\\
& \left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\ell}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}^{\ell}
\end{align*}
$$

then $\mathbf{E}^{k}=\sum_{\ell}(I+\mathbf{H})^{-1} \mathbf{D}^{\ell} \sigma_{\ell k}$ satisfies (3.29) and

$$
\mathbf{e}^{k}=\sum_{\ell}\left\langle(I+\mathbf{H})^{-1} \mathbf{D}^{\ell}\right\rangle \sigma_{\ell k}
$$

[^1]Dropping the superscripts this is equivalent to solving for $\mathbf{D}$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla \times(I+\mathbf{H})^{-1} \mathbf{D}=0 \\
& \nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}=0  \tag{3.32}\\
& \langle\mathbf{D}\rangle=\mathbf{e}
\end{align*}
$$

and then

$$
\begin{align*}
(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1} & =\left\langle(I+\mathbf{H})^{-1} \mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{e}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle(I+\mathbf{H})^{-1} \mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{D}\right\rangle \tag{3.33}
\end{align*}
$$

In two dimensions the matrix $\mathbf{H}$ has the form (3.26)

$$
\mathbf{H}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & H \\
\Leftrightarrow H & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
(I+\mathbf{H})^{-1}=\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}(I \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}) \tag{3.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

In three dimensions $\mathbf{H}$ has the form

$$
\mathbf{H}=\left(\begin{array}{rrr}
0 & \Leftrightarrow a_{3} & a_{2}  \tag{3.35}\\
a_{3} & 0 & \Leftrightarrow a_{1} \\
\Leftrightarrow a_{2} & a_{1} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Define the vector

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{a}=\left(a_{1}, a_{2}, a_{3}\right) . \tag{3.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

and let $a=|\mathbf{a}|$ be the length of $\mathbf{a}$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
(1+\mathbf{H})^{-1}=\frac{1}{1+a^{2}}(I+\mathbf{a} \otimes \mathbf{a} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}) \tag{3.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

Returning to (3.33) we see that in two dimensions

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1}=\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{D}\right\rangle \tag{3.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

while in three dimensions

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1}=\left\langle\frac{1}{1+a^{2}}(I+\mathbf{a} \otimes \mathbf{a}) \mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{D}\right\rangle \tag{3.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

In both two and three dimensions problem (3.32) has the form

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla \times(\mathbf{S} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{U}) \mathbf{D}=0 \\
& \nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}=0  \tag{3.40}\\
& \langle\mathbf{D}\rangle=\mathbf{e}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathbf{S}$ is a symmetric, positive definite matrix and $\mathbf{U}$ is a skew symmetric matrix. We will rewrite (3.40) as an integral equation as we did for the cell problem for $\mathbf{E}$, (2.15)-(2.17), with equation (3.8). As in (3.1), let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathcal{H}^{S}=\left\{\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{x}),\left.\langle | \mathbf{F}\right|^{2}\right\rangle_{S}<\infty\right\} \tag{3.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

be the Hilbert space of square integrable, periodic vector functions with inner product

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\mathbf{F}, \mathbf{G}\rangle_{S}=\langle\mathbf{S F}, \mathbf{G}\rangle \tag{3.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{S}=\nabla \times(\mathbf{S} \nabla \times \cdot) . \tag{3.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is a second order elliptic operator with bounded inverse $\Delta_{S}^{-1}$, defined over all square integrable, divergence free fields $\mathbf{F}$ with $\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=0$. Define on $\mathcal{H}^{S}$ the projection operator

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }_{c}^{S}=\nabla \times \Delta_{S}^{-1} \nabla \times(\mathbf{S} \cdot) \tag{3.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is indeed a projection operator:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{F}, \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{S} & =\left\langle\mathbf{S} \nabla \times \Delta_{S}^{-1} \nabla \times(\mathbf{S F}), \mathbf{G}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\mathbf{S F}, \nabla \times \Delta_{S}^{-1} \nabla \times(\mathbf{S G})\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\mathbf{F},,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{S}
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(,{ }_{c}^{S}\right)^{2} \mathbf{F} & =\nabla \times \Delta_{S}^{-1} \nabla \times\left(\mathbf{S} \nabla \times \Delta_{S}^{-1} \nabla \times(\mathbf{S F})\right) \\
& =\nabla \times \Delta_{S}^{-1} \nabla \times(\mathbf{S F})=,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{F}
\end{aligned}
$$

Using, ${ }_{c}^{S}$ we can now write (3.40) in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}=\mathbf{e} \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{e}+,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{D} \tag{3.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

Clearly $\mathbf{D}$ satisfies $\langle\mathbf{D}\rangle=\mathbf{e}$ and $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}=0$. We also verify that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\nabla \times(\mathbf{S D})= & \nabla \times(\mathbf{S e}) \Leftrightarrow \nabla \times\left(\mathbf{S},{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{e}\right) \\
& +\nabla \times \mathbf{S},{ }_{{ }_{S}^{S}} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{D} \\
= & \nabla \times(\mathbf{U D})
\end{aligned}
$$

so that

$$
\nabla \times(\mathbf{S} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{U}) \mathbf{D}=0
$$

Thus, (3.45) is equivalent to (3.40).
The projection operator, ${ }_{c}^{S}$ takes vector fields $\mathbf{F}$ in $\mathcal{H}^{S}$ into divergence free fields that have mean zero. It is therefore analogous to the projection operator, ${ }_{c}$ on $\mathcal{H}$ given by (3.5). It is interesting to look for a characterization of the operator $I \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{c}^{S}$ which projects into the orthogonal complement of divergence free fields in $\mathcal{H}^{S}$. For this purpose we let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F} \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{F}=\mathbf{G} \tag{3.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

and note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\mathbf{G}\rangle=\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle, \quad \nabla \cdot \mathbf{G}=\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} \tag{3.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \times(\mathbf{S G})=0 \tag{3.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (3.48) we deduce that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{G}=\mathbf{S}^{-1} \nabla h \tag{3.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

and from (3.47)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot\left(\mathbf{S}^{-1} \nabla h\right) \equiv \tilde{\Delta}_{S} h=\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} \tag{3.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

The elliptic operator $\tilde{\Delta}_{S}$ has a bounded inverse on zero mean square integrable functions. Thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla h=\nabla \tilde{\Delta}_{S}^{-1} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}+\mathbf{S}\left[\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle \Leftrightarrow\left\langle\mathbf{S}^{-1} \nabla \tilde{\Delta}_{S}^{-1} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}\right\rangle\right] \tag{3.51}
\end{equation*}
$$

and if we set

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }_{g}^{S}=\mathbf{S}^{-1} \nabla \tilde{\Delta}_{S}^{-1} \nabla \tag{3.52}
\end{equation*}
$$

then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{G}=,{ }_{g}^{S} \mathbf{F}+\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle \Leftrightarrow\left\langle,{ }_{g}^{S} \mathbf{F}\right\rangle \tag{3.53}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F}=,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{F}+,{ }_{g}^{S} \mathbf{F}+\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle \Leftrightarrow\left\langle,{ }_{g}^{S} \mathbf{F}\right\rangle \tag{3.54}
\end{equation*}
$$

The operator, ${ }_{g}^{S}$ is selfadjoint in $\mathcal{H}^{S}$ and $\left(,{ }_{g}^{S}\right)^{2}=,{ }_{g}^{S}$ so it is a projection operator. It is, moreover, orthogonal to,${ }_{c}^{S}$ since, $,{ }_{c}^{S},{ }_{g}^{S}=0$. However,,${ }_{g}^{S}$ does not map vector fields to mean zero, curl free vector fields but rather to fields annihilated by the operator $\nabla \times(\mathbf{S} \cdot)$. Since the mean of , ${ }_{g}^{S} \mathbf{F}$ is not zero it must be subtracted off on the right in (3.54).

We now return to (3.45) and cary out its symmetrization, as we did for (3.8). Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{e}^{S}=\mathbf{e} \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{e} \tag{3.55}
\end{equation*}
$$

and rewrite (3.45) in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}=\mathbf{e}^{S}+,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{D} \tag{3.56}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the notation of (3.40) both (3.38) and (3.39) become

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1}=\langle\mathbf{S D} \cdot \mathbf{D}\rangle=\langle\mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{D}\rangle_{S} \tag{3.57}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the symmetrization let $\mathbf{D}^{+}$satisfy (3.56)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}^{+}=\mathbf{e}^{S}+,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{D}^{+} \tag{3.58}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\mathbf{D}^{-}$satisfy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}^{-}=\mathbf{e}^{S} \Leftrightarrow,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{D}^{-1} \tag{3.59}
\end{equation*}
$$

As in (3.13), let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{A}=\frac{\mathbf{D}^{+}+\mathbf{D}^{-}}{2}, \quad \mathbf{B}=\frac{\mathbf{D}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{D}^{-}}{2} \tag{3.60}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{A}=\mathbf{e}^{S}+,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U B}, \quad \mathbf{B}=,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{A} \tag{3.61}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1} & =\left\langle(\mathbf{A}+\mathbf{B}) \cdot(\mathbf{A}+\mathbf{B}\rangle_{S}\right. \\
& =\langle\mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{A}\rangle_{S}+\langle\mathbf{B} \cdot \mathbf{B}\rangle_{S} \tag{3.62}
\end{align*}
$$

where the cross terms vanish as in (3.15). Substituting $\mathbf{B}=,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{A}$ into the first equation in (3.61), and in (3.62) we get

$$
\begin{gather*}
\mathbf{A}=\mathbf{e}^{S}+,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U},{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{A}  \tag{3.63}\\
(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1}  \tag{3.64}\\
=\langle\mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{A}\rangle_{S}+\left\langle,{ }_{S}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{A} \cdot,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{A}\right\rangle_{S} \\
\\
=\left\langle\left(I \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U},{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U}\right) \mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{A}\right\rangle_{S}
\end{gather*}
$$

Put

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{K}_{U}^{S}=\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U},{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \tag{3.65}
\end{equation*}
$$

As with $\mathbf{K}_{H}$ in (3.18), we note that it is selfadjoint and positive definite in $\mathcal{H}^{S}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\mathbf{K}_{U}^{S} \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\right\rangle_{S} & =\Leftrightarrow\left\langle\mathbf{U},{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U F} \cdot F\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle,{ }_{C}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U F} \cdot \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U F}\right\rangle_{S} \\
& =\left\langle,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} F \cdot,{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{S}^{-1} \mathbf{U} \mathbf{F}\right\rangle \geq \mathbf{0}
\end{aligned}
$$

In terms of $\mathbf{K}_{U}^{S}$ we can write equation (3.63) for $\mathbf{A}$ in differential form

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla \times\left[\mathbf{S}\left(I+\mathbf{K}_{U}^{S}\right) \mathbf{A}\right]=0 \\
& \nabla \cdot \mathbf{A}=0, \quad\langle\mathbf{A}\rangle=\mathbf{e} \tag{3.66}
\end{align*}
$$

From the differential form of the equation for $\mathbf{A}$ and (3.64) we see that we have the following variational principle for $(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1}=\inf _{\substack{\mathbf{G} \in \mathcal{H}^{S} \\ \nabla \cdot \mathbf{G}=0 \\\langle\mathbf{G}\rangle_{=}=\mathbf{e}}}\left\langle\left(I+\mathbf{K}_{U}^{S}\right) \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{S} \tag{3.67}
\end{equation*}
$$

3.3. Summary for the two-dimensional case. We are particularly interested in the two-dimensional case where by (3.34) and (3.40)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{S}=\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} I, \quad \mathbf{U}=\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{H} \tag{3.68}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the curl operator in two dimensions can be expressed in terms of the perpendicular gradient

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla^{\perp}=\left(\Leftrightarrow \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right) \tag{3.69}
\end{equation*}
$$

we have that

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta_{S} & =\nabla^{\perp} \cdot\left(\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \nabla^{\perp}\right) \\
,{ }_{c}^{S} & =\nabla^{\perp} \Delta_{S}^{-1} \nabla^{\perp} \cdot\left(\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\right)  \tag{3.70}\\
K_{U}^{S} & =\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H},{ }_{C}^{S} \mathbf{H}
\end{align*}
$$

and the equation (3.66) for $\mathbf{A}$ is

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla^{\perp} \cdot\left[\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(I \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H},{ }_{c}^{S} \mathbf{H}\right) \mathbf{A}\right]=0  \tag{3.71}\\
& \nabla \cdot \mathbf{A}=0, \quad\langle\mathbf{A}\rangle=\mathbf{e}
\end{align*}
$$

In the two-dimensional case we also use the simpler notation

$$
\begin{gather*}
,=,{ }_{g}=\nabla \Delta^{-1} \nabla \cdot,,^{\perp}=,{ }_{c}=\nabla^{\perp} \Delta^{-1} \nabla^{\perp} .  \tag{3.72}\\
\Delta_{H}=\Delta_{S} \\
,{ }_{H}=,{ }_{g},, \frac{1}{H}=,{ }_{c}^{S} .
\end{gather*}
$$

With this notation and the $\epsilon$ dependence reinserted, the direct and inverse variational principles become

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\langle\nabla f\rangle=\mathbf{e}}\left\{\epsilon\langle\nabla f \cdot \nabla f\rangle+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle, \mathbf{H} \nabla f \cdot, \mathbf{H} \nabla f\rangle\right\} \tag{3.73}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
(\sigma)_{\epsilon}^{-1}(\mathbf{e})= & \inf _{\left\langle\nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}}\left\{\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}} H^{2}} \nabla^{\perp} g \cdot \nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle\right.  \tag{3.74}\\
& \left.+\frac{1}{\epsilon^{3}}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}} H^{2}}, \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\epsilon}} H \mathbf{H} \nabla^{\perp} g \cdot, \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\epsilon} H} \mathbf{H} \nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{gather*}
,{ }_{\epsilon^{-1} H}^{\perp}=\nabla^{\perp} \Delta_{\epsilon^{-1} H}^{-1} \nabla^{\perp} \cdot\left(\frac{1}{1+\epsilon^{-2} H^{2}}\right)  \tag{3.75}\\
\Delta_{\epsilon-1} H=\nabla^{\perp} \cdot\left(\frac{1}{1+\epsilon^{-2} H^{2}} \nabla^{\perp}\right) \tag{3.76}
\end{gather*}
$$

In the following sections we will use the variational principles in the form (3.73) and (3.74).
4. Convection enhanced diffusion for cellular flows. The cell problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon \Delta \chi+\mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla \chi+\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}=\mathbf{0} \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

determines, up to a constant, a periodic function $\chi(x, y), \Leftrightarrow \pi \leq x \leq \pi, \Leftrightarrow \pi \leq y \leq \pi$, and the effective diffusivity is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\epsilon\langle(\nabla \chi+\mathbf{e}) \cdot(\nabla \chi+\mathbf{e})\rangle \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 4.1. Quarter-cell
where $\rangle$ is normalized integration over the period cell. The velocity field $\mathbf{u}$ is incompressible, $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{u}=\mathbf{0}$, and comes from a stream function $H(x, y)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{u}=\left(\Leftrightarrow H_{y}, H_{x}\right)=\nabla^{\perp} H \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The stream function $H(x, y)=\sin x \sin y$ gives rise to a cellular flow (Fig. 1.1) and when $\mathbf{e}=(1,0)$ is a unit vector in the $x$ direction then $\chi$ is odd in the $x$ direction and even in the $y$ direction. Problem (4.1) can then be restricted to a quarter of the cell (Fig. 4.1) $, 0 \leq x \leq \pi, 0 \leq y \leq \pi$, and if we define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho=\chi+x \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

then

$$
\begin{gather*}
\epsilon \Delta \rho+\mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla \rho=\mathbf{0}  \tag{4.5}\\
\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial y}(x, 0)=\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial y}(x, \pi)=0  \tag{4.6}\\
\rho(0, y)=0, \quad \rho(\pi, y)=\pi \tag{4.7}
\end{gather*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\frac{\epsilon}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\pi} \int_{0}^{\pi}\left[\left(\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial x}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial y}\right)^{2}\right] d x d y \tag{4.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

We will consider general cellular flows, that is, flows with stream function $H(x, y)$ for which the lines $x=0$ and $y=0$ are separatrices, and level lines of $H=0$.

Furthermore, we will assume $H$ is symmetric with respect to the $x$ - and $y$-axes. Then the quarter cell reduction (4.5)-(4.8) is possible and we will work with it. First we introduce a new coordinate system $(x, y) \rightarrow(H, \theta)$ from the rectangle $0 \leq x \leq \pi$, $0 \leq y \leq \pi$ to the region $H \geq 0, \Leftrightarrow 4 \leq \theta \leq 4$ so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla H \cdot \nabla \theta=0 \tag{4.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

near the boundary of the rectangle and

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\nabla \theta|=|\nabla H| \tag{4.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

on the boundary of the rectangle. There is a unique function $\theta(x, y)$, the circulation or angle variable, satisfying (4.9) and (4.10). It will not be defined in all of the rectangle, in general, but only in a region including the boundary of the rectangle. The fact that $\theta$ runs over the interval $\Leftrightarrow 4 \leq \theta \leq 4$ is a normalization condition on the stream function $H$. We call the coordinates

$$
\begin{equation*}
(h, \theta)=\left(\frac{H}{\sqrt{\epsilon}}, \theta\right) \tag{4.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

the boundary layer coordinates. In terms of the boundary layer coordinates the cell problem (4.5)-(4.7) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\nabla H|^{2} \frac{\partial^{2} \rho}{\partial h^{2}}+\sqrt{\epsilon} \Delta H \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}+\epsilon|\nabla \theta|^{2} \frac{\partial^{2} \rho}{\partial \theta^{2}}+\epsilon \Delta \theta \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta}+J \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta}=0 \tag{4.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $J=H_{y} \theta_{x} \Leftrightarrow H_{x} \theta_{y}=\Leftrightarrow \nabla^{\perp} H \cdot \nabla \theta$ is the Jacobian of the map $(x, y) \rightarrow(H, \theta)$. Because of (4.10), $|\nabla H|^{2}=|J|$ at the boundary and hence the principal terms as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ in (4.12) are

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial^{2} \rho}{\partial h^{2}}+\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta}=0 \tag{4.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{align*}
\rho(0, \theta) & =0, & & 0<\theta<2 \\
\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}(0, \theta) & =0 & & 2<\theta<4  \tag{4.14}\\
\rho(0, \theta) & =\pi, & & \Leftrightarrow 4<\theta<\Leftrightarrow 2 \\
\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}(0, \theta) & =0, & & \Leftrightarrow 2<\theta<0
\end{align*}
$$

From (4.8) we get that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \sim \sqrt{\epsilon} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left(\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta \tag{4.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

The above analysis is essentially due to Childress [1]. In this section we will derive (4.15) using the variational principles of Section 3. The main difficulty in attempting to justify the asymptotic analysis of Childress is the lack of regularity of $\chi$ at the separatrices. This lack of regularity is an essential aspect of convection enhanced diffusion and not only a technical difficulty. In the variational approach regularity is no longer a problem.
4.1. Upper bound for the effective diffusivity. As in (4.13)-(4.14) we will fix $\mathbf{e}=\mathbf{e}_{1}=(1,0)$ since the case $\mathbf{e}=\mathbf{e}_{2}=(0,1)$ is similar. Let

$$
\begin{gather*}
\mathcal{F}_{B L}=\left\{f=f(h, \theta), h \geq 0, \Leftrightarrow 4 \leq \theta \leq 4, f \in C^{\infty},\right.  \tag{4.16}\\
f \equiv 0 \text { for } h \geq N, \text { for some } N>0\}
\end{gather*}
$$

and suppose that $f \in \mathcal{F}_{B L}$ satisfies also the boundary conditions

$$
\begin{align*}
f(0, \theta) & =0, & & 0<\theta<2 \\
\frac{\partial f}{\partial h}(0, \theta) & =0, & & \Leftrightarrow 2<\theta<0,2<\theta<4  \tag{4.17}\\
f(0, \theta) & =\pi, & & \Leftrightarrow 4<\theta<\Leftrightarrow 2
\end{align*}
$$

and the matching conditions on the separatrices

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{0}^{\infty} d h \frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta} & =0, & & \Leftrightarrow 2<\theta<0,2<\theta<4 \\
\int_{0}^{\infty} d h \int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta} & =\pi / 2, & & 0<\theta<2  \tag{4.18}\\
\int_{0}^{\infty} d h \int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta} & =\Leftrightarrow \pi / 2, & & \Leftrightarrow 4<\theta<\Leftrightarrow 2
\end{align*}
$$

The matching conditions (4.18) are also the solvability conditions in evaluating the nonlocal term in the functional, as can be seen in the following estimates. Consider now the variational principle (3.73). We may look for trial fields $\mathbf{F}$ that have the quarter cell symmetry of (4.5)-(4.7). Then the averages in (3.73) can be restricted to a quarter cell also, and if $f \in \mathcal{F}_{B L}$ then $\mathbf{F}=\nabla f$ is an admissible trial field.

We now calculate $\nabla f$ and, $\mathbf{H} \nabla f$ for $f \in \mathcal{F}_{B L}$ and $\epsilon$ small. We have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{x}=\frac{H_{x}}{\sqrt{\epsilon}} \frac{\partial f}{\partial h}+\theta_{x} \frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta}, \quad f_{y}=\frac{H_{y}}{\sqrt{\epsilon}} \frac{\partial f}{\partial h}+\theta_{y} \frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta} \tag{4.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\epsilon\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle & \sim \frac{\epsilon}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4} \frac{1}{\epsilon}|\nabla H|^{2} \frac{\sqrt{\epsilon}}{J}\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta  \tag{4.20}\\
& \sim \sqrt{\epsilon} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta
\end{align*}
$$

since $|\nabla H|^{2} \sim|J|$ near $H=0$. Similarly, let $\frac{1}{\epsilon}, \mathbf{H} \nabla f=\nabla f^{\prime}$ for some periodic $f^{\prime}$, then $f^{\prime}$ is the solution to the singular Poisson problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon \Delta f^{\prime}=\mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla f \tag{4.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle, \mathbf{H} \nabla f \cdot, \mathbf{H} \nabla f\rangle=\epsilon\left\langle\nabla f^{\prime} \cdot \nabla f^{\prime}\right\rangle \tag{4.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

As far as the energy integral $\epsilon\left\langle\nabla f^{\prime} \cdot \nabla f^{\prime}\right\rangle$ is concerned, to leading order, it is sufficient to solve $f^{\prime}$ from the dominant terms in equation (4.21) after the boundary layer rescaling

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\nabla H|^{2} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial h^{2}} f^{\prime} \sim J \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} f \tag{4.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

which becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial h^{2}} f^{\prime} \sim \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} f \tag{4.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

since $|\nabla H|^{2}=J$ on the separatrices. Equation (4.24) is an ordinary differential equation in $h$ and can be solved by direct integration. The matching conditions (4.18) guarantee that the existence of the solution $f^{\prime}$ to (4.24) in the function space $\mathcal{F}_{B} L$ satisfying the boundary conditions (4.17). From (4.21) we see that

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle, \mathbf{H} \nabla f \cdot, \mathbf{H} \nabla f\rangle & \sim \sqrt{\epsilon} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta} d h^{\prime}\right)^{2} d h d \theta  \tag{4.25}\\
& \sim \sqrt{\epsilon} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left(\frac{\partial f^{\prime}}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta
\end{align*}
$$

Since $f \in \mathcal{F}_{B L}$ is identically zero for $h$ large the $h$ integrals are well defined. Using (4.20) and (4.25) in (4.8) we have

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq \epsilon\langle\nabla f \cdot \nabla f\rangle+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle, \mathbf{H} \nabla f \cdot, \mathbf{H} \nabla f\rangle
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varlimsup_{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon}} \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left\{\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial h}\right)^{2}+\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta} d h^{\prime}\right)^{2}\right\} d h d \theta \tag{4.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the left hand side does not depend on $f$ we also have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varlimsup_{\epsilon \downharpoonright 0} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon}} \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq \inf _{f \in \mathcal{F}_{B L}} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left\{\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial h}\right)^{2}+\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta} d h^{\prime}\right)^{2}\right\} d h d \theta \tag{4.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

4.2. Lower bound for the effective diffusivity. To get a lower bound for $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$ we use the variational principle (3.74).

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})\right)^{-1}= & \inf _{\left\langle\nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle=\mathrm{e}} \frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\{\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\epsilon^{-2} H^{2}} \nabla^{\perp} g \cdot \nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle\right.  \tag{4.28}\\
& \left.+\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\epsilon^{-2} H^{2}} \frac{1}{\epsilon},{ }_{\epsilon^{-1} H} \mathbf{H} \nabla^{\perp} g \cdot \frac{1}{\epsilon},{ }_{\epsilon^{-1} H}^{\perp} \mathbf{H} \nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

where , ${\underset{\epsilon}{ }{ }^{-1} H}$ and $\Delta_{\epsilon^{-1} H}$ are given by (3.75) and (3.76), respectively. Boundary layer trial functions can be constructed by noting that when $\mathbf{e}=\mathbf{e}_{1}=(1,0)$ they arise from $g=\chi \Leftrightarrow y$ when $\chi$ is periodic so that $\nabla^{\perp} g=\nabla^{\perp} \chi+(1,0)$ and $\left\langle\nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle=(1,0)$. If the space $\mathcal{F}_{B L}$ in (4.16) is denoted more precisely by $\mathcal{F}_{B L}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right)$, then the boundary layer functions for (4.28), with quarter cell symmetry, $\mathcal{F}_{B L}^{\perp}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right)$, are the same as $\Leftrightarrow \mathcal{F}_{B L}\left(\mathbf{e}_{2}\right)$. Thus $\mathcal{F}_{B L}^{\perp}$ is the same as (4.16) but with the boundary conditions (4.17) replaced by

$$
\begin{align*}
g(0, \theta) & =0, & & 2<\theta<4 \\
\frac{\partial g}{\partial h}(0, \theta) & =0, & & 0<\theta<2, \quad \Leftrightarrow 4<\theta<\Leftrightarrow 2  \tag{4.29}\\
g(0, \theta) & =\pi, & & \Leftrightarrow 2<\theta<0 .
\end{align*}
$$

and the matching conditions replaced by

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
h^{2} \int_{\infty}^{h} d h^{\prime} \frac{1}{\left(h^{\prime}\right)^{2}} \frac{\partial g}{\partial \theta} & \rightarrow 0 \quad \text { as } h \downarrow 0, & 0<\theta<2, \Leftrightarrow 4<\theta<\Leftrightarrow 2 \\
\int_{0}^{\infty} d h h^{2} \int_{\infty}^{h} d h^{\prime} \frac{1}{\left(h^{\prime}\right)^{2}} \frac{\partial g}{\partial \theta} & =\pi / 2, & & 0<\theta<2  \tag{4.30}\\
\int_{0}^{\infty} d h h^{2} \int_{\infty}^{h} d h^{\prime} \frac{1}{\left(h^{\prime}\right)^{2}} \frac{\partial g}{\partial \theta} & =\Leftrightarrow \pi / 2, & & \Leftrightarrow 4<\theta<\Leftrightarrow 2 .
\end{array}
$$

We can now use a trial function $\mathbf{G}=\nabla^{\perp} g$, with $g \in \mathcal{F}_{B L}^{\perp}$, in (4.28). Calculations very similar to those for (4.20) and (4.25) yield now the bound

$$
\begin{align*}
\varlimsup_{\epsilon \downharpoonright 0}(\sigma(\mathbf{e}))^{-1} \sqrt{\epsilon} \leq \inf _{g \in \mathcal{F}_{B L}} & \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left\{\frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial g}{\partial h}\right)^{2}\right. \\
+ & \left.h^{2}\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{1}{\left(h^{\prime}\right)^{2}} \frac{\partial g}{\partial \theta} d h^{\prime}\right)^{2}\right\} d h d \theta \tag{4.31}
\end{align*}
$$

4.3. Equality of upper and lower bounds. We must now show that the upper bound (4.27) is equal to the reciprocal of the lower bound (4.31) and that they coincide with the constant in (4.15), obtained by solving (4.13)-(4.14). This will prove

Theorem 4.1. The limit

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon}} \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left(\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta \tag{4.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

exists and equals the right side.
Proof: We begin with (4.13) and write it in divergence form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \cdot\left(I_{1} \pm \mathbf{h}\right) \partial \rho^{ \pm}=\mathbf{0} \tag{4.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho_{+}=\rho$, the solution of (4.13), and

$$
\begin{gather*}
\partial=\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial h}, \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta}\right)  \tag{4.34}\\
I_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathbf{h}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & h \\
\Leftrightarrow h & 0
\end{array}\right) \tag{4.35}
\end{gather*}
$$

Both $\rho^{+}$and $\rho^{-}$are to satisfy the boundary conditions (4.14). We define

$$
\begin{equation*}
c^{*}(\mathbf{e})=\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left(\frac{\partial \rho^{+}}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta \tag{4.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

We proceed now to symmetrize this problem as we did in Section 3.
Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
A=\frac{\rho^{+}+\rho^{-}}{2}, \quad B=\frac{\rho^{+} \Leftrightarrow \rho^{-}}{2} \tag{4.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $A$ and $B$ satisfy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial^{2} A}{\partial h^{2}}+\frac{\partial B}{\partial \theta}=0, \quad \frac{\partial^{2} B}{\partial h^{2}}+\frac{\partial A}{\partial \theta}=0 \tag{4.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

Formally for the moment, we note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
B=\Leftrightarrow \int_{\infty}^{h} \int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial A}{\partial \theta} \tag{4.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

and hence $A$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial^{2} A}{\partial h^{2}} \Leftrightarrow \int_{\infty}^{h} \int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial^{2} A}{\partial \theta^{2}}=0 \tag{4.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

along with the boundary conditions (4.14). Since $\rho^{+}=A+B$, we note from (4.36) that

$$
\begin{align*}
c^{*}(\mathbf{e}) & =\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left(\frac{\partial A}{\partial h}+\frac{\partial B}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta \\
& =\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left\{\left(\frac{\partial A}{\partial h}\right)^{2}+\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial A}{\partial \theta}\right)^{2}\right\} d h d \theta \tag{4.41}
\end{align*}
$$

where the cross term vanishes

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4} \frac{\partial A}{\partial h} \frac{\partial B}{\partial h} d h d \theta & =\Leftrightarrow \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4} \frac{\partial A}{\partial h}\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial A}{\partial \theta}\right) d h d \theta \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4} A \frac{\partial A}{\partial \theta} d h d \theta \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

We now see that the right side of (4.41) is identical with the integral in (4.27) and that ( 4.40 ) is the Euler equation for this functional. This identifies the upper bound (4.27) with the constant $c^{*}$ in (4.36) that comes from the boundary layer problem of Childress, (4.13)-(4.14). The sense in which (4.40) holds (plus the boundary conditions (4.14)) is precisely as the Euler equation of the variational problem (4.27) in the appropriate Hilbert space defined by the inner product derived from this quadratic form and by the closure of $\mathcal{F}_{B L}$ with this inner product.

To identify the lower bound (4.31) with $\left(c^{*}(\mathbf{e})\right)^{-1}$ we proceed again as in Section 3. From

$$
\partial \cdot\left(I_{1}+\mathbf{h}\right) \partial \rho=0
$$

we conclude that there is a function $\phi(h, \theta)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
c^{*}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right) \partial^{\perp} \phi=c^{*}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right)\left(\Leftrightarrow \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta}, \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial h}\right)=\left(I_{1}+\mathbf{h}\right) \partial \rho \tag{4.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, since $\partial \cdot \partial^{\perp} \phi=0$ we have

$$
\partial^{\perp} \cdot\left(I_{1}+\mathbf{h}\right)^{-1} \partial^{\perp} \phi=\mathbf{0}
$$

which is equivalent to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial^{\perp} \cdot \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(I_{2} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{h}\right) \partial^{\perp} \phi=0 \tag{4.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
I_{2}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0  \tag{4.44}\\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

We will show that $\phi$ satisfies the dual boundary conditions (4.29) and that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(c^{*}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right)\right)^{-1}=\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4} \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta \tag{4.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

We prove (4.45) first. From (4.15) we have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
c^{*}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right) & =\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left(\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta \\
& =\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4} \partial \rho \cdot\left(I_{1}+\mathbf{h}\right) \partial \rho d h d \theta \\
& =\left(c^{*}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right)\right)^{2} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left(I_{1}+\mathbf{h}\right)^{-1} \partial^{\perp} \phi \cdot \partial^{\perp} \phi d h d \theta \\
& =\left(c^{*}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right)\right)^{2} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4} \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta
\end{aligned}
$$

which is the same as (4.45).
To prove that $\phi$, defined by (4.42), satisfies the boundary conditions (4.29) we write (4.42) in component form

$$
\begin{align*}
\Leftrightarrow c^{*} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} & =\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}+h \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta}  \tag{4.46}\\
c^{*} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial h} & =\Leftrightarrow h \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}
\end{align*}
$$

From the second relation we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
c^{*} \phi & =c(\theta) \Leftrightarrow \int_{\infty}^{h} h \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h} \\
& =c(\theta) \Leftrightarrow h \rho+\int_{\infty}^{h} \rho
\end{aligned}
$$

where $c(\theta)$ is a periodic function. Using the first relation in (4.46) we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Leftrightarrow c^{*} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} & =\Leftrightarrow c^{\prime}(\theta)+h \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta}+\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta} \\
& =\Leftrightarrow c^{\prime}(\theta)+h \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta} \Leftrightarrow \int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial^{2} \rho}{\partial h^{2}} \\
& =\Leftrightarrow c^{\prime}(\theta)+h \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta}+\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}
\end{aligned}
$$

from which we conclude that $c^{\prime}(\theta)=0$ and hence $c(\theta) \equiv c$, a constant. Now on the sides $2<\theta<4$ and $\Leftrightarrow 2<\theta<0$. we have that

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} \int_{\infty}^{0} \rho d h=\Leftrightarrow \int_{\infty}^{0} \frac{\partial^{2} \rho}{\partial h^{2}} d h=\Leftrightarrow \frac{\partial \rho(0, \theta)}{\partial h}=0
$$

by (4.14). Thus we may choose the constant $c$ to equal

$$
c=\Leftrightarrow \int_{\infty}^{0} \rho d h, \quad 2<\theta<4
$$

and then

$$
\phi(0, \theta)=0 \quad \text { on } \quad 2<\theta<4
$$

It remains to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(0, \theta)=\pi \quad \text { on } \quad \Leftrightarrow 2<\theta<0 . \tag{4.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

For this purpose we note that on $\Leftrightarrow 2<\theta<0$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi(0, \theta) & =\phi(0, \theta) \Leftrightarrow \phi(0, \theta+4) \\
& =\Leftrightarrow \int_{\theta}^{\theta+4} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta}(0, \theta) \\
& =\frac{1}{c^{*}} \int_{\theta}^{\theta+4} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}(0, \theta) \\
& =\frac{1}{c^{*}} \int_{0}^{2} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}(0, \theta) \\
& \Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{c^{*}} \int_{-4}^{-2} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}(0, \theta)
\end{aligned}
$$

But

$$
\begin{aligned}
c^{*} & =\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left(\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta \\
& =\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-4}^{4} \rho(0, \theta) \frac{\partial \rho(0, \theta)}{\partial h} \quad(\text { from (4.13)) } \\
& =\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{\pi} \int_{-4}^{-2} d \theta \frac{\partial \rho(0, \theta)}{\partial h} \quad(\text { from (4.14)) }
\end{aligned}
$$

and hence (4.47) follows.
We now return to (4.43)-(4.45) and symmetrize it so that $\left(c^{*}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right)\right)^{-1}$ is given by a variational principle. We let $\phi=\phi^{+}$and define $\phi^{-}$by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial^{\perp} \cdot \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(I_{2}+\mathbf{h}\right) \partial^{\perp} \phi^{-}=0 \tag{4.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

where both $\phi^{+}$and $\phi^{-}$satisfy the boundary conditions (4.29). We define again $A$ and $B$ by

$$
A=\frac{1}{2}\left(\phi^{+}+\phi^{-}\right), \quad B=\frac{1}{2}\left(\phi^{+} \Leftrightarrow \phi^{-}\right),
$$

and find that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& h^{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial h}\left(\frac{1}{h^{2}} \frac{\partial A}{\partial h}\right)+\frac{\partial B}{\partial \theta}=0 \\
& h^{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial h}\left(\frac{1}{h^{2}} \frac{\partial B}{\partial h}\right)+\frac{\partial A}{\partial \theta}=0
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
B=\Leftrightarrow \int_{\infty}^{h} h^{2} \int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{1}{h^{2}} \frac{\partial A}{\partial \theta}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
h^{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial h}\left(\frac{1}{h^{2}} \frac{\partial A}{\partial h}\right) \Leftrightarrow \int_{\infty}^{h} h^{2} \int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{1}{h^{2}} \frac{\partial^{2} A}{\partial \theta^{2}}=0 \tag{4.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

while from (4.45)

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(c^{*}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right)\right)^{-1} & =\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4} \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial A}{\partial h}+\frac{\partial B}{\partial h}\right)^{2} d h d \theta \\
& =\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4} \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left[\left(\frac{\partial A}{\partial h}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{\partial B}{\partial h}\right)^{2}\right] d h d \theta  \tag{4.50}\\
& =\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{-4}^{4}\left[\frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial A}{\partial h}\right)^{2}+h^{2}\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{1}{h^{2}} \frac{\partial A}{\partial \theta}\right)^{2}\right] d h d \theta
\end{align*}
$$

This is precisely the right hand side of (4.31), since (4.49) is just the Euler equation for that quadratic functional. This proves that the limit (4.32) exists and equals $c^{*}$.
5. Corner layer theory: nonoverlapping eddies in point-contact. The effective conductivity of a two-component conductor with checkerboard geometry is equal to the square root of the product of the component conductivities. If for example the conductivity of the black squares is one and the conductivity of the white squares $\epsilon$ then the effective conductivity is $\sqrt{\epsilon}$. Conductors with random checkerboard geometries can also be studied. Now each square has conductivity $\epsilon$ with probability $p$ and conductivity 1 with probability $1 \Leftrightarrow p$, independently of other squares. Kozlov [10] studied this problem by variational methods and found that there are three regimes: when $1>p>p_{c}$, the poorly conducting material prevails and the effective conductivity is $O(\epsilon)$; when $1 \Leftrightarrow p_{c}>p>0$, the normally conducting material prevails and the effective conductivity is $O(1)$; when $p_{c}>p>1 \Leftrightarrow p_{c}$, the checkerboard configuration prevails and the effective conductivity for this intermediate regime is $O(\sqrt{\epsilon})$. The critical probability $p_{c} \approx 0.59 \cdots$ is equal to the critical probability for the site percolation problem.

In this section we study convection-diffusion problems for a two-dimensional periodic checkerboard configuation which consists of eddies with stream function $H=$ $\sin x \sin y$, for example, and still fluid, $H=0$, alternatively from cell to cell as in Fig. 5.1. The molecular diffusivity is $\epsilon$. Using variational methods we develop a corner layer theory which includes the boundary layer theory treated in Section 4 as a limiting case. We have also studied the random checkerboard configuration for convection diffusion problems. Our results are parallel to those of Kozlov [10] and will be presented in a forthcoming paper.

Corner layers arise because eddies have in contact only a point instead of an edge (i.e. a separatrix). For example, if we take away every other vortex in the cellular flow $H=\sin x \sin y$ and change the sign of every other remaining vortex. The resulting periodic array of vortices are in contact only at the corners and have the $180^{\circ}$-rotational antisymmetry with respect to the origin and consequently a symmetric effective flux tensor. The contact angle is equal to $\frac{\pi}{2}$ (see Fig. 5.1). For these flows, the corners rather than the separatrices control the effective diffusivity.

Before analyzing the problem with positive contact angle, let us modify the flow near the corner as follows. Let us regularize the streamlines near the corner so that they have well-defined tangent at contact point and therefore zero contact angle (see Fig.5.2). Let $t$ denote be the tangential coordinate and $s$ the normal coordinate. Now assume the streamlines near the contact point are asymptotically defined by $s \Leftrightarrow t^{1+\gamma}=$ constant. Here $\gamma$ is the degree of the vanishing of the contact angle approaching the contact point. When two separatrices collapse, $\gamma$ is infinite and the situation is back to cellular flows treated in Section 4. When $\gamma$ is zero, the contact angle is positive.


Fig. 5.1. Non-overlapping eddies in point-contact


Fig. 5.2. Corner flow

It turns out that the specific shape of the separatrices is not important. Only their asymptotic form near the contact point matters. When sufficiently close to the contact point we may assume, without loss of generality, that the boundaries of eddies (that is, the separatrices) are defined exactly by $s= \pm|t|^{1+\gamma}$ and the stream function has the form

$$
H= \begin{cases}u_{0}\left(s \Leftrightarrow|t|^{1+\gamma}\right) & \text { when } s \geq|t|^{1+\gamma}  \tag{5.1}\\ 0 & \text { when }|s| \leq|t|^{1+\gamma} \\ u_{0}\left(s+|t|^{1+\gamma}\right) & \text { when } s \leq \Leftrightarrow|t|^{1+\gamma}\end{cases}
$$

We will assume that the velocity at the separatrices $u_{0} \neq 0$ in the following. This assumption makes the flow discontinous and somewhat unrealistic. The case when the velocity is zero at the separatrices can also be studied but will give rise to different scalings depending on how fast the velocity vanishes.

As with cellular flow, particles away from the boundary are nearly trapped in stable closed orbits. But, unlike the cellular flow case, particles that stay near the boundary and eventually exit are almost trapped again in the adjacent vacant cells, except for those that exit from near the contact point. They can travel with the flow near the boundary of the adjacent vortices and exit again. Note that the narrow gap near the contact point creates a large concentration gradient and hence large diffusive flux.

Let us define scaled variables

$$
\begin{cases}\tilde{t}=t / \epsilon^{\alpha}, & \tilde{s}=s / \epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}  \tag{5.2}\\ \tilde{\theta}=\theta / \epsilon^{\alpha}, & h=H / \epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}\end{cases}
$$

where $\theta$ is the circulation variable defined as in Section 4. Here $\alpha=\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma}$ by the following scaling argument. The velocity $u_{0}$ at the contact point is not zero so we let the time it takes to pass the corner be $O\left(\epsilon^{\beta}\right)$. The time it takes to diffuse across the narrow gap between vortices is $\epsilon^{2 \beta(1+\gamma)} / \epsilon$. These two time scales should be of the same order and thus $\beta=\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma}$. The scaling of time should be the same as that of the tangential coordinate $t$, thus $\alpha=\beta=\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma}$. Since $\gamma>0$, the scale of the normal coordinate is smaller than that of the tangential coordinate. Therefore concentration gradients are $O\left(\frac{1}{\epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}}\right)$ and $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ is proportional to

$$
\begin{array}{ccccc}
\epsilon & \times & \text { the area of corner layer } & \times & \text { the square of concentration gradient } \\
\sim \epsilon & \times & \left(\epsilon^{\alpha} \times \epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}\right) & \times & \left(\frac{1}{\epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}}\right)^{2}
\end{array}
$$

after substituting $\alpha=\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma}$. The power of of $\epsilon$ in $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ ranges from $1 / 2$ to 1 as $\gamma$ ranges from infinity to zero. Using the variational principles, we will justify this scaling argument and prove the following

Theorem 5.1. For a checkerboard flow with stream function (5.1) near corners the effective conductivity behaves like

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon} \sim c^{*} \epsilon^{\frac{1}{2}\left(1+\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma}\right)}
$$

where $c^{*}$ is a constant that can be computed explicitly.
The proof of Theorem 5.1 is given in the following three subsections. We refer to $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{s})$, for $|s| \leq|t|^{1+\gamma}$ and $(h, \tilde{\theta})$, for $|s| \geq|t|^{1+\gamma}$ as the corner layer variables. The period cell is $[\Leftrightarrow \pi, \pi]^{2}$.


Fig. 5.3. Direct corner layer function
5.1. Upper bound for the effective diffusivity. For the upper bound we again use the direct variational principle and choose trial functions according to our scaling argument given above. The class of corner layer trial functions for the upper bound is denoted by $\mathcal{C}$ and $f$ belongs to it if it is piecewise smooth and
(a) For some $N_{0}>0$ it satisfies the far field boundary conditions

$$
f=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
\pi, & \text { for } \tilde{s} \geq N_{0}^{1+\gamma} & \text { and } \tilde{s} \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma} \\
0, & \text { for } \tilde{s} \leq \Leftrightarrow N_{0}^{1+\gamma} & \text { and } \Leftrightarrow \tilde{s} \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}
\end{array}\right.
$$

Each $f \in \mathcal{C}$ is associated with a corner region $C$, defined by $\left\{(\tilde{t}, \tilde{s})\left||\tilde{t}| \leq N_{0},|\tilde{s}| \leq\right.\right.$ $\left.N_{0}^{1+\gamma}\right\}$, an eddy region $E$ excluding $C$ and a vacant region $V$ excluding $C$. The corner region $C=C\left(N_{0}, \epsilon\right)$ depends on $N_{0}$ which may differ for different $f$. The period cell $[\Leftrightarrow \pi, \pi]^{2}$ is the union of the regions $C, E$ and $V$. We split the region $C$ into $C_{e} \cup C_{v}$ where $C_{e}$ and $C_{v}$ are intersections of $C$ with the eddies and the vacant cells, i.e. $C_{e}=\left\{|\tilde{s}| \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}\right\}$ and $C_{v}=\left\{|\tilde{s}| \leq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}\right\}$.
(b) $\left.f\right|_{C}$ is a function of the corner layer variables and is piecewise smooth in $|\tilde{s}| \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}$ and $|\tilde{s}| \leq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}$.
(c) The matching condition on the separatrices which will be specified later. When $\epsilon$ is small we will choose $N_{0}=N_{0}(\epsilon) \uparrow \infty$ while $\epsilon^{\alpha} N_{0} \downarrow 0$ as $\epsilon \downarrow 0$, for some $\alpha>0$, to be determined later, and define the corner region $C$ using this $N_{0}(\epsilon)$. We can then talk about a common corner region $C$, eddy region $E$ and vacant region $V$ for all $f \in \mathcal{C}$ where $C, E$ and $V$ depend only on $\epsilon$. For every $f \in \mathcal{C},\left.f\right|_{E}=\pi$ if $H>0,\left.f\right|_{E}=0$ if $H<0$ and the profile of $f$ restricted to the vacant cells $\left.f\right|_{V \cup C_{v}}$ will be determined later. The entire profile of $f$ in the period cell is shown schematically in Fig. 5.3. The functions $f$ are normalized so that $\langle\nabla f\rangle \rightarrow(1,0)$, as $\epsilon \downarrow 0$.

The functional in the direct variational principle (3.73) for the upper bound has two terms, the local one $\epsilon\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle$ and the nonlocal one $\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle, \mathbf{H F} \cdot, \mathbf{H F}\rangle$. To estimate them, we break the integral over the period cell $\langle\cdot\rangle$ into the integrals over the regions $C, E$ and $V$ and write $\langle\cdot\rangle=\langle\cdot\rangle_{C}+\langle\cdot\rangle_{E}+\langle\cdot\rangle_{V}$.

Let us consider the local integral $\epsilon\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle$. First, $\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle_{E}=0$ by the far field boundary conditions (a). Second, $\left.\mathbf{F}\right|_{V \cup C_{v}}$ can be chosen so that

$$
\epsilon\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle_{V}=o\left(\frac{\epsilon \epsilon^{\alpha}}{\epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}}\right) \quad \text { as } \quad N_{0} \uparrow \infty, \epsilon \downarrow 0 \quad \text { while } \quad \epsilon^{\alpha} N_{0} \downarrow 0
$$

To see this choose $\left.f\right|_{V \cup C_{v}}$ to be smooth so that $\left.f\right|_{V^{\prime}}$ for every $V^{\prime} \subset V$ is independent of $\epsilon$ and $N_{0}$ if $V^{\prime}$ is. Then the principal contribution to $\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle_{V}$ comes from the tiny region $\delta>0$ fixed, where $\mathbf{F}=\nabla f$ is most singular due to the merging of two separatrices, $|s|= \pm|t|^{1+\gamma}$, and the far field boundary conditions (a). Thus, $\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle_{V}$ is of order

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{2 \epsilon}{\pi^{2}} \int_{N_{0} \epsilon^{\alpha}}^{\delta} \int_{-|t|^{1+\gamma}}^{|t|^{1+\gamma}}\left(\frac{\pi}{t^{1+\gamma}}\right)^{2} d s d t & =\frac{\epsilon \epsilon^{\alpha}}{\epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}} \int_{N_{0}}^{\delta \epsilon^{-\alpha}} \frac{1}{\hat{t}^{1+\gamma}} d \tilde{t} \\
& \sim \frac{\epsilon \epsilon^{\alpha}}{\epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}} \frac{1}{N_{\gamma}^{\gamma}} \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0  \tag{5.4}\\
& =o\left(\frac{\epsilon \epsilon^{\alpha}}{\epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}}\right) \quad \text { as } \quad N_{0} \uparrow \infty \\
& \text { if } \gamma>0 .
\end{align*}
$$

We note that the last identity in (5.4) does not hold for $\gamma=0$ and this limiting case will be analyzed later, where a logarithmic factor $\log \frac{1}{\epsilon}$ appears. Third, for $\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle_{C}$, a simple calculation gives

$$
\begin{align*}
& \epsilon\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle_{C} \sim \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \frac{\epsilon \epsilon^{\alpha}}{\text { as }_{\epsilon}^{\epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} 0} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} f\right)^{2}  \tag{5.5}\\
& \hline
\end{align*}
$$

since derivatives with respect to $\tilde{s}$ and $h$ dominate those with respect to $\tilde{t}$ and $\tilde{\theta}$ as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$. In summary, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\epsilon\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle & \sim \epsilon\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle_{C} \\
& \sim \frac{\epsilon^{1-\alpha \gamma}}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} f\right)^{2} \tag{5.6}
\end{align*}
$$

We consider next the nonlocal term $\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle$, HF $\cdot$, HF $\rangle$. Let $\frac{1}{\epsilon}, \mathbf{H F}=\nabla \tilde{f}$ for some periodic $\tilde{f}$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon \Delta \tilde{f}=\mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla f \tag{5.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle, \mathbf{H F} \cdot, \mathbf{H F}\rangle=\epsilon\langle\nabla \tilde{f} \cdot \nabla \tilde{f}\rangle \tag{5.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The right-hand side of (5.7) has zero mean

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle\mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla f\rangle & =\langle\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle \\
& =\langle\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}\rangle+\langle\mathbf{u}(\mathbf{F} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e})\rangle \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

by $\langle\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}\rangle=0$ and integrating the second term by parts. Hence (5.7) is solvable and $f$ exists. As in the case of cellular flows, to leading order it is enough to solve the following approximate equation for $f^{\prime}$ with the null far field boundary conditions

$$
\begin{cases}\frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon^{2 \alpha(1+\gamma)}} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \tilde{s}^{2}} f^{\prime}=\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{\epsilon^{\alpha}} u_{o}^{2}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} f+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t}^{\gamma} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} f\right) & \text { in } C_{e}  \tag{5.9}\\ \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon^{2 \alpha(1+\gamma)}} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \tilde{s}^{2}} f^{\prime}=0 & \text { in } C_{v}\end{cases}
$$

With $\alpha=\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma},(5.9)$ becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \tilde{s}^{2}} f^{\prime}=\Leftrightarrow u_{o}^{2}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} f+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t}^{\gamma} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} f\right) \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \tilde{s}^{2}} f^{\prime}=0 \quad \text { in } C_{v}\right. \tag{5.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $f^{\prime}$ is continuous across the separatrices $\tilde{s}= \pm|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}$. In (5.9) only the dominant term of the Laplacian in the corner layer coordinates appears and $\alpha$ is chosen so that the diffusive flux is balanced by the convective flux. In order that (5.9) be a valid approximation to the leading order of the energy integral $\epsilon\langle\nabla \tilde{f} \cdot \nabla \tilde{f}\rangle$, it actually requires that (5.9) can be solved by a solution $f^{\prime}$ with the first derivative continuous across the separatrices. Thus, an additional matching condition needs to be imposed on the trial function $f$, which is, in view of the second equation of (5.10),

$$
\int_{ \pm \infty}^{\tilde{s}= \pm|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}} u_{o}^{2}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} f+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t}^{\gamma} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} f\right)=\frac{1}{|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}} \int_{ \pm \infty}^{\tilde{s}= \pm|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}} \int_{ \pm \infty}^{\tilde{s}^{\prime}} u_{o}^{2}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} f+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t} \tilde{t}^{\gamma} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} f\right)
$$

(5.11)

With this, $f^{\prime}$ can be solved continuous up to the first derivative and it has two parts:

$$
f^{\prime}= \begin{cases}f_{e}^{\prime} & \text { in } C_{e} \\ f_{v}^{\prime} & \text { in } C_{v}\end{cases}
$$

Here $f_{e}^{\prime}$ satisfies the first equation of (5.10) and the far field boundary conditions in the definition of $\mathcal{C}$, and

$$
\begin{align*}
& f_{v}^{\prime}= f_{v}^{\prime}(\tilde{s}) \text { is a linear function that matches }  \tag{5.12}\\
& \text { the values of } f_{e}^{\prime} \text { on the separatrices }
\end{align*}
$$

We then have

$$
\begin{gather*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle, \mathbf{H F} \cdot, \mathbf{H F}\rangle  \tag{5.13}\\
=\epsilon\langle\nabla \tilde{f} \cdot \nabla \tilde{f}\rangle \\
\sim \epsilon\left\langle\nabla f^{\prime} \cdot \nabla f^{\prime}\right\rangle_{C} \\
\sim \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \epsilon^{1-\alpha \gamma}\left\{\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} f\right)^{2}\right\} \tag{5.14}
\end{gather*}
$$

From the upper bounds for both the local term and nonlocal term in the direct variational principle, we get the upper bound for the effective diffusivity $\sigma_{\epsilon}$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\lim }_{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{\epsilon^{\frac{1}{2}\left(1+\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma}\right)}} \sigma_{\epsilon} \leq \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \inf _{f \in \mathcal{C}}\left\{\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s}\left[\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} f\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} f^{\prime}\right)^{2}\right]\right\} \tag{5.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $f^{\prime}$ defined in (5.10). When $f^{\prime}=f=\rho$ in (5.10), equation (5.10) is called the corner layer equation

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{lr}
\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \tilde{s}^{2}} \rho=\Leftrightarrow u_{o}^{2}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} \rho+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t}^{\gamma} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} \rho\right) & \text { in } C_{e}  \tag{5.16}\\
\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \tilde{s}^{2}} \rho=0 & \\
\text { in } C_{v}
\end{array}\right.
$$

with $\rho$ and its first derivative continuous across the separatrices $\tilde{s}= \pm|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}$. Equation (5.16) is complemented by the boundary conditions

$$
\rho= \begin{cases}\pi, & \text { for } \quad h>0, \tilde{\theta}= \pm \infty  \tag{5.17}\\ 0, & \text { for } h<0, \tilde{\theta}= \pm \infty\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\rho= \begin{cases}\pi, & \text { for } h=\infty  \tag{5.18}\\ 0, & \text { for } h=\Leftrightarrow \infty\end{cases}
$$

The correct weak form of (5.16) is given by (5.32).
5.2. Lower bound for the effective diffusivity. To estimate $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ from below, we use the inverse variational principle (3.74). Let us define a class of corner layer trial functions for the lower bound, denoted by $\mathcal{C}^{\perp}$ as follows. A function $g \in \mathcal{C}^{\perp}$ if it satisfies
(a) Far field boundary conditions: There exists a positive number $N_{0}>0$ such that

$$
g=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
\pi & \text { for } & \tilde{t} \geq N_{0} \\
0 & \text { for } & \tilde{t} \leq \Leftrightarrow N_{0}
\end{array}\right.
$$

As for the upper bound, we can associate with each $g \in \mathcal{C}^{\perp}$ a corner layer region $\left\{(\tilde{t}, \tilde{s})\left||\tilde{t}| \leq N_{0},|\tilde{s}| \leq N_{0}^{1+\gamma}\right\}\right.$, an eddy region $E$ and a vacant region $V$. The period cell $[\Leftrightarrow \pi, \pi]^{2}$ is the union of $C, E$ and $V$.
(b) $\left.g\right|_{C}$ is a function of the corner layer variables which is piecewise smooth in $|\tilde{s}| \geq$ $|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}$ and $|\tilde{s}|<|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}$ and continous everywhere.

$$
\begin{equation*}
g=g(\tilde{t}) \text { for }|\tilde{s}| \leq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma} \tag{c}
\end{equation*}
$$

For every $g \in \mathcal{C}^{\perp},\left.g\right|_{V}=\pi$, if $t>0$ and $\left.g\right|_{V}=0$, if $t<0$. The profile of $g$ restricted to region $E$, which is not covered by the definition of $\mathcal{C}^{\perp}$, is specified later. We note that the conditions on $g$ are formulated so that $\left\langle\nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}_{1}$. The overall profile of $g$ is shown schematically in Fig. 5.4.


Fig. 5.4. Dual corner layer function

Let us consider the local term in the inverse variational principle $\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G}\right.$. G). We break the integral into three parts

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle= & \frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{C} \\
& +\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{E} \\
& +\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{V}
\end{aligned}
$$

First, $\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{V}=\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle\mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\rangle_{V}=0$ by the far field boundary conditions (a). Second, we can choose $N_{0}=N_{0}(\epsilon) \uparrow \infty, \delta=N_{0} \epsilon^{\alpha} \downarrow 0$ as $\epsilon \downarrow 0$ such that $\left.g\right|_{V}$ is a boundary layer function for the lower bound and the boundary layer theory developed in Section 4 applies. We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{V}=O\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon}}\right) \tag{5.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Third, we split the integral over region $C$ into regions $C_{e}$ and $C_{v}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{C} & =\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{C_{e}}+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{C_{v}} \\
& =\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{C_{e}}+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle\mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\rangle_{C_{v}} \tag{5.20}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $g=g(\hat{t})$ in $C_{v}$, for the second term we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle\mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\rangle_{C_{v}} & \sim \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \frac{\epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}}{\epsilon \epsilon^{\alpha}} \int_{-N_{0}}^{N_{0}} d \tilde{t} \int_{-|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}}^{|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}} d \tilde{s}\left(\frac{\partial g}{\partial \tilde{t}}\right)^{2} \\
& \sim \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \frac{1}{\epsilon^{(1 / 2)(1+(1 /(1+2 \gamma))}} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d \tilde{t} \int_{-|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}}^{\mid+\gamma} d \tilde{s}\left(\frac{\partial g}{\partial \tilde{t}}\right)^{2} \tag{5.21}
\end{align*}
$$

Here we have used the far field boundary condition (a) and $\alpha=1 /(1+2 \gamma)$. For the first term,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{C_{e}} \sim \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \frac{\epsilon \epsilon^{\alpha}}{\epsilon^{3 \alpha(1+\gamma)}} \iint_{|\tilde{s}| \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s} \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial g}{\partial \tilde{s}}\right)^{2} \tag{5.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

With $\alpha=1 /(1+2 \gamma)$, the right-hand of (5.22) can be further reduced to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \frac{1}{\epsilon^{\frac{1}{2}\left(1+\frac{1}{(1+2 \gamma)}\right)}} \iint_{|\tilde{s}| \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s} \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial g}{\partial \tilde{s}}\right)^{2} \tag{5.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\frac{1}{\epsilon^{(1 / 2)(1+1 /(1+2 \gamma))}} \gg \frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon}}$ if $0<\gamma<\infty$, we conclude that the integration over region $C$ gives the dominant contribution and we summarize the estimate on the local term by combining (5.21) and (5.23)

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle & \sim \frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{C} \\
& \stackrel{1}{\pi^{2}} \frac{1}{\epsilon^{(1 / 2)(1+1 /(1+2 \gamma))}}\left\{\iint_{|\tilde{s}|<|\tilde{\mid}| 1+\gamma} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s}\left(\frac{\partial g}{\partial \tilde{t}}\right)^{2}\right.  \tag{5.24}\\
& \left.+\iint_{|\tilde{s}| \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s} \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial g}{\partial \tilde{s}}\right)^{2}\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

We consider next the nonlocal term in the inverse variational principle, which is

$$
\frac{1}{\epsilon^{3}}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}}, \frac{1}{(1 / \epsilon) H} \mathbf{H G} \cdot, \frac{1}{(1 / \epsilon) H} \mathbf{H G}\right\rangle
$$

To estimate it, we write $\frac{1}{\epsilon}, \frac{\perp}{(1 / \epsilon) H} \mathbf{H} \nabla^{\perp} g=\nabla^{\perp} \tilde{g}$ for some periodic function $\tilde{g}$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon \nabla^{\perp} \cdot \frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \nabla^{\perp} \tilde{g}=\nabla^{\perp} \cdot \frac{\mathbf{H}}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \nabla^{\perp} g \tag{5.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

As before, to leading order it is sufficient to consider only the dominant terms in corner layer coordinates

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} \frac{1}{h^{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} g^{\prime}=\Leftrightarrow u_{o}^{2}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} g+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t}^{\gamma} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} g\right) \text { in } C_{e} \tag{5.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (5.26) is equivalent to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial g^{\prime}}{\partial \tilde{s}}=\mp h^{2} \int_{ \pm \infty}^{\tilde{s}} \frac{u_{o}^{2}}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} g+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} g\right) \quad \text { in } C_{e} \tag{5.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the different signs are taken for $h>0$ and $h<0$, respectively. To insure that the normal derivative of $g^{\prime}$ is continuous across the separatrices, an additional matching condition is needed which is

$$
\begin{equation*}
h^{2} \int_{ \pm \infty}^{\tilde{s}} \frac{u_{o}^{2}}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} g+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t}^{\gamma} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} g\right)=0 \tag{5.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

on the separatrices. In summary, we have the lower bound

$$
\begin{align*}
\varlimsup_{\epsilon \downarrow 0}(\sigma)^{-1} \epsilon^{(1 / 2)(1+1 /(1+2 \gamma))} & \leq \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \inf _{g \in \mathcal{C}^{\perp}}\left\{\iint_{|\tilde{s}| \leq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s}\left[\left(\frac{\partial g}{\partial \tilde{t}}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{\partial g^{\prime}}{\partial \tilde{t}}\right)^{2}\right]\right. \\
& \left.+\iint_{|\tilde{s}| \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s} \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left[\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} g\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} g^{\prime}\right)^{2}\right]\right\} \tag{5.29}
\end{align*}
$$

with $g^{\prime}$ and $g$ related by (5.26).
When $g^{\prime}=g=\phi,(5.26)$ is called the dual corner layer equation,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} \frac{1}{h^{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} \phi=\Leftrightarrow \frac{u_{o}^{2}}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} \phi+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} \phi\right) \quad \text { in } C_{e} \tag{5.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

The dual boundary conditions are

$$
\phi=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\pi, \text { for } \tilde{\theta}=\infty  \tag{5.31}\\
0, \text { for } \tilde{\theta}=\Leftrightarrow \infty
\end{array}\right.
$$

5.3. Equality of upper and lower bounds. We will show how to compute the constant in Theorem 5.1 in terms of the solution of the corner layer problem.

Theorem 5.2. The limit of the effective diffusivity is given by

$$
\lim _{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{\epsilon^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1+\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma}\right)} \sigma_{\epsilon}=\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} \rho\right)^{2}
$$

where $\rho$ is the solution of the corner layer problem (5.16).
We will use the saddle-point variational principle to establish the reciprocity of the upper bound and lower bound. We follow closely Appendix A. 2 which is different from the method we used for cellular flows in Section 2.

We begin with the forward and backward corner layer equation in divergence form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \cdot\left(\mathbf{I}_{2} \pm \mathbf{h}\right) \partial \rho^{ \pm}=0 \tag{5.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho^{+}=\rho$, the solution of the corner layer problem, and

$$
\begin{gather*}
\partial=\left(\partial_{\tilde{t}}, \partial_{\tilde{s}}\right)=\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}}, \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}}\right)  \tag{5.33}\\
\mathbf{I}_{2}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)  \tag{5.34}\\
\mathbf{h}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & h \\
\Leftrightarrow h & 0
\end{array}\right) \tag{5.35}
\end{gather*}
$$

with

$$
h=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
u_{0}\left(\tilde{s} \Leftrightarrow|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}\right) & \text { when } & \tilde{s} \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}  \tag{5.36}\\
0 & \text { when } & |\tilde{s}| \leq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma} \\
u_{0}\left(\tilde{s}+|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}\right) & \text { when } & \tilde{s} \leq \Leftrightarrow|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}
\end{array}\right.
$$

Set

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{E}^{+}=\partial \rho^{+}, \quad \mathbf{E}^{-}=\partial \rho^{-} \\
& \mathbf{D}^{+}=\left(\mathbf{I}_{2}+\mathbf{h}\right) \partial \rho^{+}=\left(\mathbf{I}_{2}+\mathbf{h}\right) \mathbf{E}^{+}  \tag{5.37}\\
& \mathbf{D}^{-}=\left(\mathbf{I}_{2} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{h}\right) \partial \rho^{-}=\left(\mathbf{I}_{2} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{h}\right) \mathbf{E}^{-}
\end{align*}
$$

Then, in terms of $\mathbf{E}^{ \pm}$and $\mathbf{D}^{ \pm}$, (5.32) is equivalent to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \cdot \mathbf{D}^{ \pm}=0, \quad \partial^{\perp} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{ \pm}=0 . \tag{5.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the boundary conditions (5.17), (5.18) play a similar role to the mean field conditions.

Let us define

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{E}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{E}^{+}+\mathbf{E}^{-}\right) \\
& \mathbf{E}^{\prime}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{E}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{E}^{-}\right) \\
& \mathbf{D}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{D}^{+}+\mathbf{D}^{-}\right)  \tag{5.39}\\
& \mathbf{D}^{\prime}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{D}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{D}^{-}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

They satisfy

$$
\begin{align*}
\partial \cdot \mathbf{D}^{\prime} & =\partial \cdot \mathbf{D}=0 \\
\partial^{\perp} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{\prime} & =\partial^{\perp} \cdot \mathbf{E}=0 \tag{5.40}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{D}^{\prime} & =\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{E}^{\prime}+\mathbf{h} \mathbf{E} \\
\mathbf{D} & =\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{E}+\mathbf{h} \mathbf{E}^{\prime} \tag{5.41}
\end{align*}
$$

or in matrix form

$$
\binom{\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{D}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{D}}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I}_{2} & \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{h}  \tag{5.42}\\
\mathbf{h} & \mathbf{I}_{2}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}}
$$

Let $c^{*}$ denote the quantity of interest

$$
\begin{align*}
c^{*} & \equiv \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \iint\left(\mathbf{I}_{1} \partial \rho^{+}\right)^{2} \\
& =\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} \rho^{+}\right)^{2} \\
& =\left\langle\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{E}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle \\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{E}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{E}^{-} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{-}\right\rangle  \tag{5.43}\\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{-} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{-}\right\rangle \\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{-}\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{-} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{G}\rangle=\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{G} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s} \tag{5.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\mathbf{E}^{+}, \mathbf{E}^{-}$satisfy the same direct boundary conditions. The last equality in (5.43) then follows from integration by parts, in view of (5.38). The representation (5.43) is equivalent to

$$
\begin{align*}
c^{*} & =\Leftrightarrow\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle+\langle\mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{E}\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I}_{2} & \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{h} \\
\mathbf{h} & \mathbf{I}_{2}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}}\right\rangle \tag{5.45}
\end{align*}
$$

which is a symmetric, indefinite form. The constant $c^{*}$ is given by the saddle-point variational principle
where $\mathcal{C}$ is the space of direct corner layer functions with the direct boundary conditions and $\mathcal{C}_{0}$ is the space of direct corner layer functions which are difference of functions in $\mathcal{C}$ and hence have null direct boundary conditions.

We eliminate the supremum by solving the corresponding Euler equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \cdot \mathbf{I}_{2} \partial f^{\prime}+\partial \cdot \mathbf{h} \partial f=0 \tag{5.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (5.47) holding, (5.46) is equivalent to

$$
\begin{equation*}
c^{*}=\inf _{\substack{\mathbf{F}_{=\partial f} f \in \mathcal{C}}}\left\{\left\langle\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{F}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{F}^{\prime}\right\rangle+\left\langle\mathbf{I}_{1} \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\right\rangle\right\} \tag{5.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

More explicitly, (5.47) is equivalent to

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \tilde{s}^{2}} f^{\prime}=0 & , \text { for } & |\tilde{s}| \leq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma} \\
\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \tilde{s}^{2}} f^{\prime}=\Leftrightarrow u_{0}^{2}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} f+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t}^{\gamma} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} f\right) & , \text { for } & |\tilde{s}| \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}
\end{array}\right.
$$

with $f^{\prime} \in \mathcal{C}_{0}$, which is $(5.10)$. Thus, the right-hand side of (5.48) is identical to the upper bound (5.15).

Now, let $\mathbf{E}^{ \pm}$be scaled by a factor of $c^{*}$, then in view of the quadratic nature of (5.43), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(c^{*}\right)^{-1} & =\left\langle\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{E}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle \\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{-}\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{-} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle \tag{5.49}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathbf{D}^{ \pm}$are still related to $\mathbf{E}^{ \pm}$via (5.37). The representation (5.49) is equivalent to

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(c^{*}\right)^{-1}= & \Leftrightarrow\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle+\langle\mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{E}\rangle \\
= & \Leftrightarrow\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle_{h \neq 0}+\langle\mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{E}\rangle_{h \neq 0}  \tag{5.50}\\
& \Leftrightarrow\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{D}^{\prime}\right\rangle_{h=0}+\langle\mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{D}\rangle_{h=0}
\end{align*}
$$

from (5.41).
What boundary conditions do $\mathbf{D}^{\prime}$ and $\mathbf{D}$, or equivalently, $\mathbf{D}^{ \pm}$satisfy after the contraction? From (5.37), it follows that for $|\tilde{s}| \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}$

$$
\begin{align*}
c^{*} \partial_{\tilde{s}} \phi^{+} & =\Leftrightarrow h \partial_{\tilde{s}} \rho^{+} \\
c^{*} \partial_{\tilde{t}} \phi^{+} & =\Leftrightarrow h \partial_{\tilde{t}} \rho^{+}+\partial_{\tilde{s}} \rho^{+} \tag{5.51}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
c^{*} \partial_{\tilde{s}} \phi^{-} & =h \partial_{\tilde{s}} \rho^{-} \\
c^{*} \partial_{\tilde{t}} \phi^{-} & =h \partial_{\tilde{t}} \rho^{-}+\partial_{\tilde{s}} \rho^{-} \tag{5.52}
\end{align*}
$$

if $\rho^{ \pm}$satisfy the direct boundary conditions. The following equalities follow easily from (5.51) and the boundary condition (5.17)

$$
\begin{align*}
{\left[\phi^{+}\right]_{\tilde{\theta}=-\infty}^{\tilde{\theta}=\infty} } & =\int_{h=h_{o}}\left(d \tilde{t} \partial_{\tilde{t}}+d \tilde{s} \partial_{\tilde{s}}\right) \phi^{+} \\
& =\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{c^{*}} h_{o} \int_{h=h_{o}}^{\infty}\left(d \tilde{t} \partial_{\tilde{t}}+d \tilde{s} \partial_{\tilde{s}}\right) \rho^{+}+\frac{1}{c^{*}} \int_{h=h_{o}} d \tilde{t} \partial_{\tilde{s}} \rho^{+}  \tag{5.53}\\
& =\frac{1}{c^{*}} \int_{h=h_{o}} d \tilde{t} \partial_{\tilde{s}} \rho^{+}
\end{align*}
$$

On the other hand, from equation (5.16), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
0 & =\Leftrightarrow \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d \tilde{\theta} \int_{h_{o}} d h \partial_{\tilde{\theta}} \rho^{+} \\
& =\Leftrightarrow \int_{h \geq h_{o}} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s} u_{o}^{2}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{t}} \rho^{+}+(1+\gamma) \tilde{t} \tilde{} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} \rho^{+}\right) \\
& =\iint_{h \geq h_{o}} d \tilde{t} d \tilde{s} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \tilde{s}^{2}} \rho^{+}  \tag{5.54}\\
& =\int_{h=h_{o}} d \tilde{t}\left[\partial_{\tilde{s} \tilde{s}} \rho^{+}\right]_{h_{o}}^{\infty} \\
& =c^{*} \pi \Leftrightarrow \int_{h=h_{o}} d \tilde{t} \partial_{\tilde{s} \tilde{s}} \rho^{+}
\end{align*}
$$

since $\int_{h=\infty} d \tilde{t} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} \rho^{+}=\pi\left(\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{h=\infty} d \tilde{t} \rho^{+} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{s}} \rho^{+}\right)=c^{*} \pi$, following the definition of $c^{*}$, the boundary conditions and the energy identity of the direct corner layer problem. Therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\phi^{+}\right]_{\bar{\theta}=-\infty}^{\tilde{\theta}=\infty}=\pi \tag{5.55}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the dual boundary conditions are satified for

$$
\begin{align*}
{\left[\phi^{+}\right]_{\tilde{s}_{o}}^{\tilde{s}} } & =\int_{\tilde{s}_{o}}^{\tilde{s}} d \tilde{s} \partial_{\tilde{s}} \phi^{+} \\
& =\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{c^{*}} \int_{\tilde{s}_{o}}^{\tilde{s}} h \partial_{\tilde{s}} \rho^{+}  \tag{5.56}\\
& =\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{c^{*}} u_{o}\left(\tilde{s} \Leftrightarrow \tilde{s}_{o}\right) \rho^{+}+\frac{u_{o}}{c^{*}} \int_{\tilde{s}_{o}}^{\tilde{s}} d \tilde{s} \rho^{+}
\end{align*}
$$

which converges to zero as $\tilde{t}$ approaches infinity by the direct boundary conditions (5.17). The boundary conditions of $\phi^{+}$for $h<0$ can be similarly derived.

Let us invert the relation (5.42) and express $\mathbf{E}^{\prime}$ and $\mathbf{E}$ in terms of $\mathbf{D}^{\prime}$ and $\mathbf{D}$

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{E}^{\prime} & =\frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{I}_{1} \mathbf{D}^{\prime} \Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{h} \mathbf{D}  \tag{5.57}\\
\mathbf{E} & =\frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{I}_{1} \mathbf{D} \Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{h} \mathbf{D}^{\prime}
\end{align*}
$$

Or, in matrix form

$$
\binom{\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{I}_{1} & \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{h}  \tag{5.58}\\
\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{h} & \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{I}_{1}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{D}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{D}}
$$

where $\mathbf{I}_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0\end{array}\right)$ and it is understood that when $|\tilde{s}| \leq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}, h \equiv 0$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{E}^{\prime}=\mathbf{D}^{\prime}=\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{D}^{\prime}, \quad \mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{E}=\mathbf{D}=\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{D} \tag{5.59}
\end{equation*}
$$

from (5.41). Again, (5.50) is a symmetric, indefinite form in view of (5.58) and (5.59) and admits a saddle-point variational formulation

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(c^{*}\right)^{-1}=\inf _{\substack{\mathbf{G}=\partial \perp g \\
g \in \mathcal{C} \perp}} \sup _{\substack{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}=\partial \perp g^{\prime} \\
g^{\prime} \in \mathcal{C}_{0}^{\perp}}}\left\{\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{I}_{1} & \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{h} \\
\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{h} & \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{I}_{2}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}}\right\rangle_{h \neq 0}\right.  \tag{5.60}\\
& \left.+\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I}_{1} & 0 \\
0 & \mathbf{I}_{2}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}}\right\rangle_{h=0}\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

Here $\mathcal{C}^{\perp}$ is the space of the dual corner layer functions with the dual boundary conditions and $\mathcal{C}_{0}^{\perp}$ is the space of the dual corner layer functions with null dual boundary conditions. We eliminate the supremum by solving the corresponding Euler equation

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\partial^{\perp} \cdot \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{I}_{1} \mathbf{G}^{\prime} \Leftrightarrow \partial^{\perp} \cdot \frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{h} \mathbf{G}=0 & \text { for } & |\tilde{s}| \geq|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}  \tag{5.61}\\
\partial^{\perp} \cdot \mathbf{I}_{1} \mathbf{G}^{\prime}=0 & \text { for } & |\tilde{s}|<|\tilde{t}|^{1+\gamma}
\end{array}
$$

Using (5.61) in (5.60) we get

$$
\begin{align*}
&\left(c^{*}\right)^{-1}=\inf _{\substack{\mathbf{G}=\nabla \perp g \\
g \in \mathcal{C}^{\perp}}}\left\{\left\langle\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{G}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{G}^{\prime}\right\rangle_{h=0}+\left\langle\mathbf{I}_{2} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{h=0}\right.  \tag{5.62}\\
&\left.+\left\langle\frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{I}_{1} \mathbf{G}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{G}^{\prime}\right\rangle_{h \neq 0}+\left\langle\frac{1}{h^{2}} \mathbf{I}_{1} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle_{h \neq 0}\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

which is exactly the right-hand side of (5.29).
We have therefore identified $c^{*}$ with the constant in Theorem 5.1.
5.4. Limiting cases. There are two interesting limiting cases in the corner layer problem. In one $\gamma \downarrow 0$, and in the other $\gamma \uparrow \infty$. Notice that $\frac{1}{2}<\frac{1}{2}\left(1+\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma}\right)<1$ for $\gamma>0$ and $\lim _{\gamma \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2}\left(1+\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma}\right)=\frac{1}{2}$. The edge-contact situation of $H=\sin x \sin y$ can be thought of as point contact with infinite degree of contact (i.e. $\gamma=\infty$ ) and the $\sqrt{\epsilon}$ asymptotic behavior (but not the constant factor $c^{*}$, since the boundary conditions are different) is recovered in the limit $\gamma \uparrow \infty$.

The preceding analysis breaks down when $\gamma \downarrow 0$ as was pointed out before. The case $\gamma=0$ is the one in which two separatrices meet at the contact point, which is a stagnation point at a positive angle. Therefore it requires a separate treatment. For simplicity, we assume that the separatrices meet at a positive angle $=\pi / 2$ and the flow near the corner is similar to that of cellular flows. As we will see in the following analysis, in addition to $\epsilon$, a $\log \frac{1}{\epsilon}$ factor appears. Contrary to what one might guess from previous analysis, the corner layer scaling involved here is $\sqrt{\epsilon}$ and
not $\epsilon=\lim _{\gamma \downarrow 0} \epsilon^{\frac{1}{1+2 \gamma}}$. This is because of the presence of the stagnation point at the corner. As a result it always takes order one time for a particle to pass around the corner no matter how short the traveling distance is. The small molecular diffusivity $\epsilon$ then builds up a $\sqrt{\epsilon}$ corner layer, which will give an order $\epsilon$ contribution to the effective diffusivity while the region outside of the corner layer gives contribution of order $\epsilon \log \frac{1}{\epsilon}$. These facts will follow from the construction of suitable trial functions and the estimate of the variational principles. A similar argument handles also the case that the contact point is not a stagnation point provided that we work with the corner layer of order $\epsilon$ and the result is similar to

Theorem 5.3. If $\gamma=0$, then there exist positive constants $c_{1}^{*}$ and $c_{2}^{*}$ such that

$$
c_{1}^{*} \epsilon \log \frac{1}{\epsilon} \leq \sigma_{\epsilon} \leq c_{2}^{*} \epsilon \log \frac{1}{\epsilon}
$$

We have not been able to show that $c_{1}^{*}=c_{2}^{*}$ and determine this constant. The actual value of the angle is not important since it will affect the constants only. Although the tangent at the corner is no longer well defined, we will still use $t$ as the "tangential" coordinate whose axis is parallel to $(1, \Leftrightarrow 1)$ and $s$ as the "normal" coordinate whose axis is parallel to $(1,1)$ (Fig. 5.5). We now turn to the proof of Theorem 5.3.

## Upper bound

Consider trial functions $f$ defined as in the direct corner layer functions $\mathcal{C}$ except that the corner layer scaling $\epsilon^{\alpha} \times \epsilon^{\alpha(1+\gamma)}$ is replaced by $\sqrt{\epsilon} \times \sqrt{\epsilon}$. We decompose the period cell into the regions $C, E$ and $V$ as before. For the local term $\epsilon\langle\nabla f \cdot \nabla f\rangle$ in the direct quadratic functional, it is easy to see that the corner layer region $C$ gives a contribution only of order $\epsilon$ while

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon\langle\nabla f \cdot \nabla f\rangle_{V}=O\left(\epsilon \int_{1}^{\sqrt{\epsilon}}\left(\frac{1}{t}\right)^{2} t d t\right)=O\left(\epsilon \log \frac{1}{\epsilon}\right) \tag{5.63}
\end{equation*}
$$

since $\nabla f=O\left(\frac{1}{t}\right)$ and the area element is $t d t$. Thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon\langle\nabla f \cdot \nabla f\rangle \sim \epsilon\langle\nabla f \cdot \nabla f\rangle_{V}=O\left(\epsilon \log \frac{1}{\epsilon}\right) \tag{5.64}
\end{equation*}
$$

Next, we can estimate the nonlocal term $\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle, \mathbf{H} \nabla f \cdot, \mathbf{H} \nabla f\rangle$ in the following way. Let $\frac{1}{\epsilon}, \mathbf{H} \nabla f=\nabla \tilde{f}$ for some periodic function $\tilde{f}$, or equivalently

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon \Delta \tilde{f}=\mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla f \tag{5.65}
\end{equation*}
$$

so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\langle, \mathbf{H} \nabla f \cdot, \mathbf{H} \nabla f\rangle=\epsilon\langle\nabla \tilde{f} \cdot \nabla \tilde{f}\rangle \tag{5.66}
\end{equation*}
$$

We claim is that the right-hand side of (5.66) is of order $\epsilon$. The is because of the scale invariance of the energy integral

$$
\epsilon\langle\nabla h \cdot \nabla h\rangle
$$

where $h$ is a arbitrary nice function, and the convection operator


Fig. 5.5. Limiting corner flow

More precisely, let us define scaled variables $\tilde{x}$ and $\tilde{y}$ in the corner layer by

$$
x=\tilde{x} \sqrt{\epsilon}, \quad y=\tilde{y} \sqrt{\epsilon}
$$

In terms of $\tilde{x}$ and $\tilde{y}(5.65)$ becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\Delta} \tilde{f} \approx \Leftrightarrow \tilde{x} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{x}} f+\tilde{y} \frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{y}} f \tag{5.67}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon\langle\nabla \tilde{f} \cdot \nabla \tilde{f}\rangle=\epsilon\langle\tilde{\nabla} \tilde{f} \cdot \tilde{\nabla} \tilde{f}\rangle \leq c \epsilon\langle\tilde{\nabla} f \cdot \tilde{\nabla} f\rangle=O(\epsilon) \tag{5.68}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\langle\cdot\rangle=\iint_{C}(\cdot) d \tilde{x} d \tilde{y}$. and $\tilde{\nabla}, \tilde{\Delta}$ are the gradient and Laplacian with respect to $\tilde{x}$, $\tilde{y}$, respectively. From (5.64) and (5.68), we conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon} \leq c_{2}^{*} \epsilon \log \frac{1}{\epsilon} \tag{5.69}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some constant $c_{2}^{*}$.

## Lower bound:

Let us construct trial functions $g$ in the following way. We define an arbitrary outer layer whose scale, say $\sqrt[4]{\epsilon}$, is larger than that of the corner layer which is $\sqrt{\epsilon}$. We denote the outer region by $U$, the complementary region in the vacant cells by $V$ and the complementary region in the eddies by $E$. In the outer region $U$, let $g$ satisfy the same far field boundary conditions in the definition of $\mathcal{C}^{\perp}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.g\right|_{C}=\frac{\pi}{2},\left.g\right|_{U}=g_{\epsilon}(t) \tag{5.70}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the eddies, $g$ is a boundary layer function. From this we know that the contribution of the eddies to the inverse variational principle is $O\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon}}\right)$. Now let us consider the contribution of vacant cells to the local term. We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\left(1 / \epsilon^{2}\right) H^{2}} \nabla^{\perp} g \cdot \nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle_{V}=\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\nabla^{\perp} g \cdot \nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle_{V} \tag{5.71}
\end{equation*}
$$

since $H=0$ in the vacant cell. The right-hand side of $(5.71)$ is, by the choice of $g$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\epsilon} \int_{\sqrt{\epsilon}}^{\sqrt[4]{\epsilon}}\left(g_{\epsilon}^{\prime}\right)^{2} t d t \tag{5.72}
\end{equation*}
$$

since $\nabla g=0$ elsewhere and $t d t$ is the area element. The minimum of (5.72) can be achieved by $g_{\epsilon}$ that satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(g_{\epsilon}^{\prime} t\right)^{\prime}=0 \quad \text { with the far field boundary conditions } \tag{5.73}
\end{equation*}
$$

The solution of (5.73) is

$$
g_{\epsilon}=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
2 \pi\left(\frac{1}{2} \Leftrightarrow \frac{\log t}{\log \epsilon}\right)+\frac{\pi}{2}, & \text { when } & \sqrt[4]{\epsilon}>t>\sqrt{\epsilon}  \tag{5.74}\\
\Leftrightarrow 2 \pi\left(\frac{1}{2} \Leftrightarrow \frac{\log |t|}{\log \epsilon}\right)+\frac{\pi}{2}, & \text { when } & \Leftrightarrow \sqrt[4]{\epsilon}<t<\Leftrightarrow \sqrt{\epsilon}
\end{array}\right.
$$

The energy integral for $(5.74)$ is $O\left(\frac{1}{\epsilon \log (1 / \epsilon)}\right)$. Hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\sigma_{\epsilon}\right)^{-1} \leq \frac{1}{c_{1}^{*}} \cdot \frac{1}{\epsilon \log (1 / \epsilon)} \tag{5.75}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $c_{1}^{*}$ is a constant and this along with (5.69) prove Theorem 5.3.
6. Periodic arrays of eddies and channels. In this section we study advectiondiffusion in the steady velocity field

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{u}=\left(\Leftrightarrow H_{y}^{\delta}, H_{x}^{\delta}\right), H^{\delta}=\sin x \sin y+\delta \cos x \cos y, \delta>0 \tag{6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $\delta \cos x \cos y$ is a small periodic perturbation that preserves the structure of critical points of the stream function $\sin x \sin y$. The periodicity of the perturbation together with the instability of the separatrices creates periodic open channels in the vincinity of the separatrices of $\sin x \sin y$. The width of the channels is of order $\delta$. The streamlines $H^{\delta}=$ constant form a periodic array of oblique cat's-eyes separated by open channels carrying finite fluid flux of order $\delta$. Transport takes place both in thin boundary layers and within the channels and the parameter $\delta / \sqrt{\epsilon}$ measures the relative influence of the two. If $\delta=\beta \sqrt{\epsilon}$ with $\beta \gg 1$ then advection in the channels dominates diffusion. This occurs when, for example, $\delta=\delta(\epsilon)=a \epsilon^{\alpha}, 0 \leq \alpha<\frac{1}{2}, a<1$, so that $\beta=a \epsilon^{\alpha-1 / 2} \stackrel{\epsilon \downarrow 0}{\uparrow}$ $\infty$.

The streamline structure is like that of Fig.6.1 There are two types of streamlines: Those in the channels

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Leftrightarrow \delta<H_{\delta}<\delta \tag{6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

and those in the eddies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta<\left|H_{\delta}\right| \leq 1 \tag{6.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

They are separated by separatrices defined by $H_{\delta}= \pm \delta$. The flow structure is no longer isotropic and has two eigen-directions: one parallel to the channel, $\mathbf{e}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(1,1)$, and the other, $\mathbf{e}_{\perp}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(\Leftrightarrow 1,1)$, orthogonal to the channel. Because of symmetry, the cell problem (4.1) can be reduced to $1 / 4$-period enclosed by the dotted lines in Fig.6.1.

The behavior of the effective diffusivity (4.2) as $\epsilon$ tends to zero was first analyzed by Childress and Soward [5]. They obtained asymptotic solutions for $\beta \gg 1$ 11sing the Wiener-Hopf technique. Surprisingly, their asymptotic method gives reliable values of the effective diffusivity down to $\beta \approx 1.5$. Here we recover their results by our variational methods.

Theorem 6.1 (Special cat's-eye ). For $H^{\delta}=\sin x \sin y+\delta \cos x \cos y, \sqrt{\epsilon} \ll$ $\delta \ll 1$, we have

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right) \sim \epsilon / \delta, \quad \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \sim \frac{\delta^{3}}{3 \epsilon} \quad a s \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0 .
$$

In particular, if $\delta=a \epsilon^{\alpha}, 0 \leq \alpha<1 / 2$, we have

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right) \sim \frac{1}{a} \epsilon^{1-\alpha}, \quad \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \sim \frac{a^{3}}{3} \epsilon^{3 \alpha-1}
$$

This theorem can be understood by a scaling argument in the following manner. The channels provide a very efficient vehicle in which a diffusing particle can take a long flight. The eddies are trapping regions, except in the $\sqrt{\epsilon}$-boundary layer. In the $\mathbf{e}$ direction, the time the particle stays in one channel is $O\left(\beta^{2}\right)$ since this time is proportional to the reciprocal of the diffusion coefficient $\epsilon$ multiplied by the width of the channel squared, $(\sqrt{\epsilon} \beta)^{2}$. The distance travelled in the direction $\mathbf{e}_{\perp}$ during this time is also $O\left(\beta^{2}\right)$. Therefore the effective diffusivity should be $O\left(\beta^{2}\right)$ times the proportion of the time the paticle spending in the channels, which is proportional to channel's width $\beta \sqrt{\text { epsilon }}$. It ends with a $O\left(\beta^{3} \sqrt{\epsilon}\right)$ effective diffusivity. In the $\mathbf{e}_{\perp}$ direction, the trapping of the eddies is active while the channels do not help. Since $\beta \gg 1$, the boundary layers are essentially separated, the time scale involved is again $O\left(\beta^{2}\right)$ and the step size is $O(1)$ due to the boundary layers. The effective diffusivity is then $O\left(1 / \beta^{2}\right)$ times the channel's width $\beta \sqrt{\epsilon}$, which is $O(\sqrt{\epsilon} / \beta)$

In the following analysis, We take the limit $\epsilon \downarrow 0$ first, keeping $\beta$ fixed and then consider the asymptotics of $\beta \uparrow \infty$. In addition:
(a) When passing to the limit $\epsilon \downarrow 0$, with $\beta$ fixed, different boundary layers overlap in the channel. The boundary layer type of trial functions used in the case of $H=$ $\sin x \sin y$ are still appropriate, except that we have to patch them in the channel region. This will eventually give $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}), \sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)=O(\sqrt{\epsilon})$.
(b) For the $\beta \uparrow \infty$ asymptotics we have to estimate the numerical constants $c^{*}, c_{\perp}^{*}$ multiplying $\sqrt{\epsilon}$. As $\beta$ gets larger, the channel region becomes dominant and we will be able to capture the dependence of $c^{*}$ and $c_{\perp}^{*}$ on $\beta$.

We now continue with the analysis that leads to Theorem 6.1.
6.1. The asymptotic behavior of $\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)$. The upper bound for $\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)$ is obtained as follows. The boundary layer theory of eddies in Section 4 tells us that the trial functions $f$ for the upper bound should be constant at least in the interior of each eddy. To specify our ansatz in the channel, let us first define in the channel

$$
\begin{align*}
& {[f]_{h}(\theta)=f(\Leftrightarrow \delta, \theta) \Leftrightarrow f(\delta, \theta)} \\
& {[f]_{\theta}(h)=\text { the difference of } f \text { along a streamline in half a period. }} \tag{6.4}
\end{align*}
$$

We consider a trial function $f$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
[f]_{h}=\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} \pi, \quad[f]_{\theta}=0 \quad \text { in the channel } \tag{6.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $f$ assumes constant values in each eddy since we are concerned with the $\beta \gg 1$ limit. The condition (6.5) insures that $f$ satisfies the mean field condition $\langle\nabla f\rangle=\mathbf{e}$ as $\epsilon$ tends to zero. Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varlimsup_{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right) / \sqrt{\epsilon} \leq \inf _{\substack{[f]_{h}=(\sqrt{2} / 2) \pi \\[f]_{\theta}=0}} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-2}^{2} d \theta \int_{-\beta}^{\beta} d h\left\{\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial h} f\right)^{2}+\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} f\right)^{2}\right\} \tag{6.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since we are looking at the direction perpendicular to the channel, the diffusive energy integral should dominate and the appropriate trial functions are $f=f(h)$. Set $h^{\prime}=$ $h / \beta, \Leftrightarrow 1 \leq h^{\prime} \leq 1$. Then we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varlimsup_{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right) / \sqrt{\epsilon} \leq \inf _{\substack{[f] h=(\sqrt{2} / 2) \pi \\ \partial f / \partial \theta \equiv 0}} \frac{1}{\beta \pi^{2}} \int_{-2}^{2} d \theta \int_{-1}^{1} d h^{\prime}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial h^{\prime}} f\right)^{2} \tag{6.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

The minimum in (6.7) is achieved by a linear function of $h^{\prime}, f=\frac{1}{2} \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} \pi h^{\prime}$, and the right side of (6.7) becomes $\frac{1}{\beta \pi^{2}}\left(\frac{1}{2} \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} \pi\right)^{2} 2 \times 4=\frac{1}{\beta}$ after substitution.

The Lower bound for $\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)$ is as follows. Let $g$ be a boundary layer function and satisfy

$$
\begin{equation*}
[g]_{h}=0 \quad \text { and } \quad[g]_{\theta}=\sqrt{2} \pi \quad \text { in the channel } \tag{6.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then (6.8) guarantees that $g$ generates the correct mean field $\left\langle\nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}_{\perp}$ as $\epsilon$ tends to zero. After substitution we have, to principal order as $\beta \downarrow \infty$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(\lim _{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right) / \sqrt{\epsilon}\right)^{-1} \leq & \inf _{\substack{[g]_{h}=0 \\
[g]_{\theta}=\sqrt{2} \pi \\
\text { in the channel }}} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-2}^{2} d \theta \int_{-\beta}^{\beta} d h\left\{\frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial h} g\right)^{2}\right.  \tag{6.9}\\
& \left.+h^{2}\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{1}{h^{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} g\right)^{2}\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

Consider $g=g(\theta)$. The right side of (6.9) restricted to this particular class of trial functions can then be minimized by $g=\frac{\sqrt{2} \pi}{4} \theta$ in the channel; then it becomes $\frac{\beta}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-2}^{2} d \theta \int_{-1}^{1} d h^{\prime}\left(\frac{\sqrt{2} \pi}{4}\right)^{2}=\beta$ after substitution. It does not matter how we choose $g$ in the boundary layer since it only affects the $o(\beta)$ correction.

Combining the upper and lower bounds, we have

$$
\lim _{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \frac{\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)}{\sqrt{\epsilon}} \sim \frac{1}{\beta} \quad \text { as } \quad \beta \uparrow \infty
$$

6.2. The asymptotic behavior of $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$. For the upper bound for $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$ consider trial functions $f$ which are boundary layer functions in the eddies, that satisfy the matching condition on the separatrices

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{\infty} d h \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} f=0 \tag{6.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

or equivalently

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{\infty} d h f=\text { constant independent of } \theta \tag{6.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
[f]_{h}=0, \quad[f]_{\theta}=\sqrt{2} \pi \quad \text { in the channel. } \tag{6.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Like (6.8), (6.12) insures that $f$ generates the correct mean field $\langle\nabla f\rangle=\mathbf{e}$ in the limit $\epsilon \downarrow 0$. As with (6.6), we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varlimsup_{\epsilon \backslash 0} \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) / \sqrt{\epsilon} \leq \inf _{\substack{\left[f f_{h}=0 \\[f]_{\theta}=\sqrt{2} \pi\right.}} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-2}^{2} d \theta \int_{-\beta}^{\beta} d h\left\{\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial h} f\right)^{2}+\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} f\right)^{2}\right\} \tag{6.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

We are looking at the direction parallel to the channel in the large $\beta$ limit so clearly the convective energy integral will dominate. Therefore the appropriate trial functions should be in the form $f=f(\theta)$ which makes the the first term of (6.13), the diffusive energy integral, vanish, and we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varlimsup_{\epsilon \in 0} \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) / \sqrt{\epsilon} \leq \inf _{\substack{\left[f f_{h}=0 \\[f]_{\theta}=\sqrt{2} \pi\right.}} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-2}^{2} d \theta \int_{-\beta}^{\beta} d h\left(\int_{\infty}^{h} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} f\right)^{2} \tag{6.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

The right side of (6.14) is minimized by a linear function in $\theta: f=\frac{1}{4} \sqrt{2} \pi \theta$ in the channel. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\varlimsup_{\epsilon \downharpoonright 0} \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) / \sqrt{\epsilon} & \leq \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-2}^{2} d \theta \int_{-\beta}^{\beta} d h\left(\frac{\sqrt{2} \pi}{4}\right)^{2} h^{2}  \tag{6.15}\\
& =\frac{1}{3} \beta^{3}
\end{align*}
$$

to principal order as $\beta \uparrow \infty$.
For the lower bound for $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$ consider the trial functions $g$, satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
[g]_{h}=\frac{\pi}{\sqrt{2}}, \quad[g]_{\theta}=0 \quad \text { in the channel } \tag{6.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

so that $\left\langle\nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}$ in the limit. Consider $g=g(h)$, since we are looking at the perpendicular direction. The inverse variational principle becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\varlimsup_{\epsilon \backslash 0}^{\lim _{\epsilon}} \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) / \sqrt{\epsilon}\right)^{-1} \leq \inf _{\substack{[g]_{h}=\frac{\pi}{\sqrt{2}} \\ \text { [g] }=0 \\ \text { in the channel }}} \frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-2}^{2} d \theta \int_{-\beta}^{\beta} d h \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial h} g\right)^{2} \tag{6.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

The right side of (6.17) is minimized by $g=\frac{\pi}{\sqrt{2}} \frac{1}{2 \beta^{3}} h^{3}$ and after substitution

$$
\begin{align*}
\overline{\lim }_{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) / \sqrt{\epsilon} & =\frac{1}{\pi^{2}} \int_{-2}^{2} d \theta \int_{-\beta}^{\beta} d h \frac{1}{h^{2}}\left(\frac{\pi}{\sqrt{2}} \frac{1}{2 \beta^{3}}\right)^{2}\left(3 h^{2}\right)^{2}  \tag{6.18}\\
& =\frac{3}{\beta^{3}}
\end{align*}
$$

to principal order as $\beta \uparrow \infty$. Combining the upper and lower bounds (6.15), (6.18), we have

$$
\lim _{\epsilon!0} \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) / \sqrt{\epsilon} \sim \frac{\beta^{3}}{3} \quad \text { as } \beta \uparrow \infty .
$$

Clearly the above analysis also works when $\epsilon \downarrow 0$ and $\beta \uparrow \infty$ simultaneously such as $\delta=a \epsilon^{\alpha}, 0 \leq \alpha<1 / 2$. The opposite asymptotic limit, $\beta \downarrow 0$, corresponds to a channel perturbation of cellular boundary layers and can also be studied by variational methods. The leading term of $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ is $O(\sqrt{\epsilon})$ and comes from the boundary layer theory. The next correction term is a power of $\beta$ and depends on the direction. This problem has not been analyzed in detail.
7. General periodic flows with a zero mean drift. The stream function $H=\sin x \sin y$ is a Morse function (i.e. its critical points are not degenerate ) but is not generic in the sense that it assumes the same value 0 at the four saddle points. Generically, as a consequence of Morse's lemma (see Milnor [18]), we have :

Theorem 7.1 (Existence of channels). Let $H$ be a Morse function on the torus $T^{2}$ and $c_{1}, c_{2}, \cdots, c_{n}$ its saddle point values. If $c_{i} \neq c_{j}$, for $i \neq j$, then $\exists$ some $k^{\prime}$ 's such that

$$
H^{-1}\left(c_{k} \Leftrightarrow \delta, c_{k}\right): \text { the collection of streamlines defined by } H=\text { constant in }\left(c_{k} \Leftrightarrow \delta, c_{k}\right)
$$

or
$H^{-1}\left(c_{k}, c_{k}+\delta\right):$ the collection of streamlines defined by $H=$ constant in $\left(c_{k}, c_{k}+\delta\right)$
is an open channel no matter how small $\delta$ is. .
Theorem 7.1 is actually true for any compact two-surface without boundary except the two-sphere. It implies the existence of open channels for stream functions that are Morse functions and have distinct saddle point values. We call such stream functions generic. In other words, channels always exist for generic stream functions. But genericity is not a necessary condition for channels to exist. For example, the cat'seye flow discussed in the previous section is not generic but nevertheless contains channels.

If channels do not exist, then the flow consists only of eddies and separatrices. Not every separatrix will enhance particle diffusion. The important set of separarices are those that are not of the trivial homotopy type, equivalently, do not "separate" the torus. Any closed curve of the trivial homotopy type will necessarily hit one of those non-separating separatrices which form a web on the torus and induce boundary layers near them. In this case, our boundary layer theory developed in Section 4 can be applied to those non-separating separatrices and the effective diffusivity $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ will be of order $\sqrt{\epsilon}$ and the constant factor can be calculated from the reduced variational principles in which the boundary conditions should, due to lack of symmetry, be


Fig. 7.1. Multi-channel flow
replaced by matching conditions across the separatrix. This is all for the non-generic case of no-channel flows.

Generically, channels exist. The channels are all periodic and are of the same homotopy type. In other words, all streamlines are periodic and have the same asymptotic slope or rotation number. Without loss of generality, we can assume that the rotation number is zero by making a linear change of coordinates:

$$
(x, y) \rightarrow(p x+q y, r x+s y), \quad\left|\begin{array}{cc}
p & q  \tag{7.1}\\
r & s
\end{array}\right|=1,
$$

where $p, q, r, s$ are integers and $\frac{q}{p}$ is the rotation number. After this transformation, the periodic channel structure looks like the one in Fig. 7.1.

We know from the cat's-eye flow analysis that in the direction $\mathbf{e}$ parallel to the asymptotic slope, $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$ is $O\left(\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)$, and in the perpendicular direction $\mathbf{e}_{\perp}, \sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)$ is $O(\epsilon)$. The constant factor can also determined as was done in Section 6. In the special cat'seye flow (Fig.1.2), two identical channels appear in a period cell, going in opposite directions making the mean flow flux zero, while the rotation number is 1 . In general, we have an even number $2 n$ of channels, half of them going in one direction, say $(1,0)$, the others going in the opposite direction, $(\Leftrightarrow 1,0)$. Let us first state a general two-channel result:

Theorem 7.2 (two-channel cat's-eye theory). Let $\delta$ be the flow flux, equal to $\frac{1}{2}[H]_{\perp}$ with $\sqrt{\epsilon} \ll \delta \ll 1$. Then

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \sim c^{*} \frac{1}{\epsilon}, \quad \sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right) \sim c_{\perp}^{*} \epsilon
$$

where

$$
c^{*}=c_{1} \frac{\delta^{3}}{\oint d \theta}=\frac{c_{1}}{2} \frac{\left[H^{3}\right]_{\perp}}{\oint d \theta}, c_{\perp}^{*}=c_{2} \frac{\oint d \theta}{\delta}=2 c_{2} \frac{\oint d \theta}{[H]_{\perp}}
$$



Fig. 7.2. Two-channel shear layer flow

Here $[\cdot]_{\perp}$ is the absolute difference of the function across the channel and $c_{1}, c_{2}$ are constants independent of the flow structure and $\oint d \theta$ stands for flow circulation over a cycle in the channel. .

The proof of this statement is a slight modification of the theorem for cat's-eye flow in section 6. The effect of the eddies can be seen by comparing this result with that for shear layer flows (Fig. 7.2), which is considered next.

For shear layer flows the effective diffusivity in either direction can be computed exactly using the inverse variational principle.

Theorem 7.3 (Shear layer). If $\mathbf{u}=(u(y), 0)$, then

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\epsilon+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle H^{2}\right\rangle, \mathbf{e}=(1,0) .
$$

and

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)=\epsilon, \quad \mathbf{e}_{\perp}=(0,1) .
$$

Proof: From the inverse variational principle (3.74) for $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$

$$
\begin{align*}
& (\sigma)_{\epsilon}^{-1}(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\left\langle\nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}}\left\{\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}} H^{2}} \nabla^{\perp} g \cdot \nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle\right.  \tag{7.2}\\
& \left.\quad+\frac{1}{\epsilon^{3}}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+\frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}} H^{2}}, \frac{1}{H} \mathbf{H} \nabla^{\perp} g \cdot, \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\epsilon} H} \mathbf{H} \nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

We get the Euler equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla^{\perp} \cdot\left(\frac{1}{1+\frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}} H^{2}} \Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}} \mathbf{H}, \frac{1}{\epsilon} H \mathbf{H}\right) \nabla^{\perp} g=0 \tag{7.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

which can be solved exactly with a function $g=g(y)$. Equation (7.3) reduces to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla^{\perp} \cdot\left(\frac{1}{1+\frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}} H^{2}}\right) \nabla^{\perp} g=0 \tag{7.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the second term in (7.3) simply drops out. Equation (7.4) is easily solved by taking

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla^{\perp} g=\left(\Leftrightarrow g^{\prime}, 0\right)=\left(\frac{1}{1+\frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}}\left\langle H^{2}\right\rangle}\left(1+\frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}} H^{2}\right), 0\right) \tag{7.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

which satisfies the mean field condition $\left\langle\nabla^{\perp} g\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}$. Substituting (7.5) into (7.2), we have

$$
(\sigma)_{\epsilon}^{-1}(\mathbf{e})=\frac{1}{\epsilon+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle H^{2}\right\rangle}
$$

or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\epsilon+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle H^{2}\right\rangle \tag{7.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is also easy to see that $\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)=\epsilon$. In particular, for two-channel shear layer flow (Fig. 7.2),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \sim \epsilon+\frac{\delta^{2}}{\epsilon}, \sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)=\epsilon \tag{7.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, in view of Theorem 7.2 and Theorem 7.3, we conclude that the effect of eddies in open channel flows is to enhance $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ in the perpendicular direction by a factor $\delta^{-1}$ and to diminished $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ in the parallel direction by a factor $\delta$. Let us also state a general multi-channel cat's-eye result:

Theorem 7.4 (Multi-channel cat's-eye theory). If $2 n$ periodic channels exist and their contributions to $\sigma_{\epsilon}$, as in the two-channel theory, are $c^{*}(i), c_{\perp}^{*}(i), i=$ $1, \cdots, 2 n$, then

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \sim \frac{c^{*}}{\epsilon}, \quad \sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right) \sim c_{\perp}^{*} \epsilon
$$

where $c^{*}$ is the arithmatic mean of $c^{*}(i)$ and $c_{\perp}^{*}$ is the harmonic mean of $c_{\perp}^{*}(i), i=$ $1, \cdots, 2 n$.

This result is analagous to what happens in conductivity problems. The proof of Theorem 7.4 is an extension of the argument given in the theorem for cat's-eye flows.

For shear layer flows, $\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)=\epsilon$ and $\left\langle H^{2}\right\rangle$ in formula (7.6) for $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$ accounts for its enhancement, which increases with the correlation of flow directions in adjacent channels since particles can take bigger flights. However, the flow direction has to alternate from channel to adjacent channel in order to sandwich eddies between them while maintain the consistency of the flow structure. The total effect of multi-channels cat's-eye flows on $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$ is simply the sum of that of individual channel contribution.
8. Periodic flows with a non-zero mean drift. What happens if the mean drift is not zero? In this section we consider particle dispersion in periodic flows with nonzero mean drifts. Such problems arise in the diffusion of contaminants in saturated porous media (e.g. see [9]) and in the diffusion of particles sedmentating in convective flows, which is treated in [6] for small mean drifts using boundary layer techniques. Bhattacharya et al [9] analyze the case with mean drifts that are not small. They make several observations, which are essentially Lemma 8.2 and Lemma 8.3 below and then apply them to a class of simple flows to obtain extremal diffusivity, that is, $\sigma_{\epsilon}=O(\epsilon)$ or $O\left(\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)$. We will reformulate their observations and apply them to general periodic flows with nonzero mean drifts. Variational methods for flows with a nonzero mean drift are a special case of the variational principles for time dependent flows which are discussed in Appendix B. Hou et al [19] and Weinan E [20] study the homogenization of the advective transport equations without diffusion under the hyperbolic scaling and obtain various effective equations depending on the rotation number, ergodicity and the stagnation points of the flows. It is interesting to compare their results to the ones we obtain in this Section under the diffusive scaling with vanishing diffusion.

We write the flows in the form $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$, where $\mathbf{c}$ is a constant vector and $\langle\mathbf{u}\rangle=0$. As before, $\mathbf{u}$ is an incompressible, $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{u}=0$, periodic vector field of period $2 \pi$ in two dimensions and we assume that it is smooth: $\mathbf{u} \in C^{r}\left(\mathbf{T}^{2}\right), r \geq 0$. According to a generalization of the classical theorem of Poincare by Weinan E and Moser [20], when stagnation points occur, we have that
(i) The asymptotic direction of the streamlines is parallel to $\mathbf{c}$.
(ii) When considered on the plane $\mathbf{R}^{2}$, if we call the set of closed streamlines the eddies and the rest the channels, then $c_{1}$ and $c_{2}$, the components of $\mathbf{c}$, are commensurate if and only if the flow has a periodic streamline in the channels, when embedded in the torus $\mathbf{T}^{2}$. When $c_{1}$ and $c_{2}$ are incommensurate, any single streamline starting from inside the channels is dense in the channels.

It follows that the rotation number is defined in the channels and is independent of the streamlines. The behavior of the streamlines in the channels is completely characterized by $\mathbf{c}$, as long as we know the structure of the channels or equivalently the structure of the eddies. Furthermore, we can decompose $\mathbf{T}^{2}$ into the sum of invariant sets: $\mathbf{T}^{2}=\sum_{i=1}^{N} U_{i},(N$ might be $\infty)$ such that $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$ restricted to $U_{i}$ is either completely integrable or ergodic, for all $i=1, \ldots, N$. An invariant region $U_{i}$ is a ergodic region only when it is a channel and the rotation number is irrational. Complete integrability means that the circulation variable $\theta$ exists and that ( $H, \theta$ ) form a coordinate system.

The cell problem is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon \Delta \chi+(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}) \cdot \nabla \chi+\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}=0 \tag{8.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the effective diffusivity is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\epsilon+\epsilon\langle\nabla \chi \cdot \nabla \chi\rangle \tag{8.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

We rewrite the cell problem (8.1) in the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot\left(\epsilon+\mathbf{H}+\Delta^{-1} \mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla\right) \nabla \chi+\mathbf{u} \cdot \epsilon=0 \tag{8.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\mathbf{H}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & H \\
\Leftrightarrow H & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

and $H$ is the stream function with $\langle H\rangle=0$, and $\nabla^{\perp} H=\mathbf{u}$. In terms of the projection operator, and with $\tilde{\mathbf{E}}=\nabla \chi$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon \tilde{\mathbf{E}}+, \mathbf{H}, \tilde{\mathbf{E}}+, \Delta^{-1} \mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla \tilde{\mathbf{E}}+, \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e}=0 \tag{8.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\epsilon+\epsilon\langle\tilde{\mathbf{E}} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{E}}\rangle \tag{8.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

8.1. A decomposition of the Hilbert space and its applications. Let

$$
G=, \mathbf{H},+, \Delta^{-1} \mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla
$$

and denote by $\mathcal{H}_{g}$ the Hilbert space of mean-zero curl-free fields with $\langle\cdot\rangle$ as inner product. Then $G: \mathcal{H}_{g} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_{g}$, is boundned and skew-adjoint. Furthermore, we have

Lemma 8.1. $G$ is a compact, skew-adjoint operator.
Proof: For $\mathbf{F} \in \mathcal{H}_{g}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
G \mathbf{F} & =, \mathbf{H}, \mathbf{F}+, \Delta^{-1} \mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla \mathbf{F} \\
& =\nabla \Delta^{-1} \mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{F}+, \Delta^{-1} \mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla \mathbf{F} \tag{8.6}
\end{align*}
$$

Since one derivative is gained by applying $G$, it is compact.
Denote the null space of $G$ in $\mathcal{H}_{g}$ by $\mathcal{\mathcal { N }}$. Then the Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}_{g}$ has the decomposition

$$
\mathcal{H}_{g}=\mathcal{N} \oplus \mathcal{N}^{\perp}
$$

where $\mathcal{N}^{\perp}=\overline{(\text { Range } G)}$. The effective diffusivity $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})$ can now be expressed as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\epsilon+\epsilon\left\langle(\nabla \chi)_{\mathcal{N}} \cdot(\nabla \chi)_{\mathcal{N}}\right\rangle+\epsilon\left\langle(\nabla \chi)_{\mathcal{N}^{\perp}} \cdot(\nabla \chi)_{\mathcal{N}^{\perp}}\right\rangle \tag{8.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 8.2 (Bhattacharya et al [9]).
If, $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e}$ has a nonzero component in $\mathcal{N}$, then

$$
\frac{c^{\prime}}{\epsilon} \leq \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq \frac{c^{\prime \prime}}{\epsilon} \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0
$$

for some positive numbers $c^{\prime}$ and $c^{\prime \prime}$.
Proof: Equation (8.4) can be decomposed into components in $\mathcal{N}$ and $\mathcal{N}^{\perp}$ :

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\epsilon \tilde{\mathbf{E}}_{\mathcal{N}^{\perp}}+G \tilde{\mathbf{E}}_{\mathcal{N}^{\perp}}+(, \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e})_{\mathcal{N}^{\perp}}=0  \tag{8.8}\\
\epsilon \tilde{\mathbf{E}}_{\mathcal{N}}+(, \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e})_{\mathcal{N}}=0
\end{array}\right.
$$

If $(, \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e})_{\mathcal{N}} \neq 0$ then $\left\langle\tilde{\mathbf{E}}_{\mathcal{N}} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{E}}_{\mathcal{N}}\right\rangle \sim \frac{1}{\epsilon^{2}}$, and $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \geq \frac{c^{\prime}}{\epsilon}$, for some $c^{\prime}>0$. But from the variational principle, we know that $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq \frac{c^{\prime \prime}}{\epsilon}$, for some $c^{\prime \prime}>0$. This completes the proof.

The following lemma tells us when singular perturbations do not arise.
Lemma 8.3 (Bhattacharya et al [9]). If, $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e} \in$ Range $G$, that is, there exists $\tilde{\mathbf{F}}$ in $\mathcal{H}_{g}$ such that $G \tilde{\mathbf{F}}=, \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e}$, then

$$
\epsilon \leq \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq c \epsilon \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0
$$

for some $c>1$.
Proof: The direct variational principle for $\sigma_{\epsilon}$ is a special case of that for time dependent flows with $\frac{\partial}{\partial t}$ replaced by $\Leftrightarrow \boldsymbol{c} \cdot \nabla$ (cf. Appendix B), that is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0 \\\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}}\left\{\epsilon\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle+\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F} \cdot, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F}\right\rangle\right\} \tag{8.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{H}^{\prime}=\mathbf{H}+\Delta^{-1} \mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla . \tag{8.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

We first show that, $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e} \in \operatorname{Range} G$ is equivalent to the existence of $\mathbf{F}$ such that $\left\langle, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F} \cdot, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F}\right\rangle=0$, which is equivalent to

$$
\begin{align*}
\nabla \cdot, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F} & =\nabla \cdot,\left(\mathbf{H}+\Delta^{-1} \mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla\right) \mathbf{F} \\
& =\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{F}+\mathbf{c} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{F}}=0 \tag{8.11}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\tilde{\mathbf{F}}=\mathbf{F} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}$, or

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}) \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{F}}+\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}=0 . \tag{8.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

But, , $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e} \in \operatorname{Range} G \Leftrightarrow \exists \tilde{\mathbf{F}} \in \mathcal{H}_{g}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Leftrightarrow, \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e}=\nabla \Delta^{-1} \mathbf{u} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{F}}+, \Delta^{-1} \mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla \tilde{\mathbf{F}} \tag{8.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}=\mathbf{u} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{F}}+\mathbf{c} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{F}}=(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}) \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{F}} \tag{8.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is (8.12). Therefore the nonlocal term in (8.9) vanishes and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq c \epsilon, \quad \text { for some } \quad c>0, \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0 \tag{8.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \geq \epsilon,(8.15)$ leads to the conclusion of the lemma.
The converses of Lemmas 8.2 and 8.3 also hold.
Lemma 8.4. If, $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e}$ does not have a component in $\mathcal{N}$, then

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=o(1 / \epsilon) .
$$

Proof: By the assumption, , H•e $\in \mathcal{N}^{\perp}=\overline{\operatorname{Range} G}$ and there exists $\mathbf{F}$, with $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0,\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e},\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle<\infty$, such that, for arbitrarily small $\delta$, the nonlocal term in in (8.9)

$$
\frac{1}{\epsilon}\left\langle, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F} \cdot, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F}\right\rangle \leq \delta
$$

and hence the conclusion.
Lemma 8.5. If, H•e is not in Range $G$, then

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \gg \epsilon, a s \epsilon \downarrow 0 .
$$

Proof: Let us assume that, $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e}$ does not have a component in $\mathcal{N}$, otherwise Lemma 8.2 applies and the conclusion is obviously true. From Lemma 8.4, it follows that, in order to avoid $1 / \epsilon$ behavior, in (8.8),

$$
G \tilde{\mathbf{E}}_{\mathcal{N}^{\perp}}+(, \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e})_{\mathcal{N}^{\perp}} \downarrow 0
$$

as $\epsilon \downarrow 0$. By the assumption of the lemma and the compactness of $G,\langle\tilde{\mathbf{E}} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{E}}\rangle$ is not bounded as $\epsilon \downarrow 0$ and hence the conclusion of the lemma.

The gap between Lemma 8.4 and 8.5 is when, $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e} \in \overline{\text { Range } G}$ but not in Range $G$. In this case, $\epsilon \ll \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \ll 1 / \epsilon$. If this occurs when $\mathbf{c}=0$, then various boundary layers and corner layers arise and their effects on the effective diffusivity have been discussed in previous sections. It will be shown in the following sections that the flow is rarely in this gap when $\mathbf{c}$ is not zero.
8.2. A characterization of $\mathcal{N}$ and $\mathcal{N}^{\perp}$. Each $\mathbf{F} \in \mathcal{H}_{g}$ can be written as $\mathbf{F}=\nabla f$ for some periodic function or the limit of a sequence of such gradients. Furthermore,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{F} \in \mathcal{N} & \Leftrightarrow, \mathbf{H} \nabla f+, \Delta^{-1} c \cdot \nabla \nabla f=0 \\
& \Leftrightarrow(\mathbf{u}+\mathbf{c}) \cdot \nabla f=0 \tag{8.16}
\end{align*}
$$

or, equivalently, $f$ is constant along every streamline of $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$ and $\mathcal{N}$ is the closure of the set of fields which are the gradient of such functions. Let us state this as a lemma.

Lemma 8.6.

$$
\mathcal{N}=\overline{\{\nabla f \mid f \text { is constant alon } g \text { every streamline of } \mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}\}}
$$

The main result of this section is a characterization of $\mathcal{N}^{\perp}$ :
Lemma 8.7.

$$
\mathcal{N}^{\perp}=\overline{\left\{\nabla g \mid \int_{\gamma} \Delta g d t=0, \text { for every non-ergodic streamline } \gamma \text { in every region } U_{i} \cdot\right\}}
$$

where $t$ is the time associated with the streamline $\gamma$ under the flow $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$.
Proof: It suffices to consider $\mathbf{E} \in \mathcal{N}^{\perp}, \mathbf{F} \in \mathcal{N}$ of the form $\mathbf{E}=\nabla g, \mathbf{F}=\nabla f$, for some smooth $g$ and $f$. Then,

$$
\begin{align*}
0=\langle\mathbf{E} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle & =\iint_{\mathbf{T}^{2}} d x d y \nabla f \cdot \nabla g \\
& =\Leftrightarrow \iint_{\mathbf{T}^{2}} d x d y f \Delta g \tag{8.17}
\end{align*}
$$

If $\gamma$ is a nonergodic streamline, then consider a sequence of $f_{n}=f_{n}(J)$, where $J$ is an action variable (i.e. $\nabla J \in \mathcal{N}$ ) that is defined in a neighborhood of $\gamma$, such that $f_{n} \xrightarrow{n \dagger \infty} \delta_{J_{0}}(J)$, the Dirac delta function concentrated on $J_{0}$, and $J_{0}=J$ defines $\gamma$. We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Leftrightarrow \iint_{\mathbf{T}^{2}} d x d y f_{n} \Delta g \stackrel{n \uparrow \infty}{\rightarrow} \Leftrightarrow c \int_{\gamma} d t \Delta g \tag{8.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $c$ equals $\left.\frac{\partial(x, y)}{\partial(J, t)}\right|_{\gamma}$, which is constant on streamlines since both $d x d y$ and $d J d t$ are invariant for the flow. Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\gamma} d t \Delta g=0 \tag{8.19}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 8.1. Cellular flow with drift $\mathbf{c}=(0, .2)$

On the other hand, if $\gamma \in U_{i}$ in which $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$ is ergodic, then it does not matter what we choose for $\left.g\right|_{U_{i}}$. This completes the proof.

Actually, $\int_{\gamma} d t \Delta g=0$ for every $\nabla g$ in the range of $G$ and every non-ergodic streamline $\gamma$ since

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\gamma} d t \nabla \cdot, \mathbf{H}, \nabla f  \tag{8.20}\\
= & \int_{\gamma} d t(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}) \cdot \nabla f \\
= & \quad \int_{\gamma} d s \frac{\partial}{\partial s} f \\
= & 0 \tag{8.21}
\end{align*}
$$

8.3. Flows with stagnation points. We will analyze the behavior of the effective diffusivity when $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$ has stagnation points (see Fig. 8.1, 8.2 and 8.3).

First we establish the following general result:
Theorem 8.8. If the flow $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$ has periodic orbits of the trivial homotopic type, then

$$
\frac{c^{\prime}}{\epsilon} \leq \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq \frac{c^{\prime \prime}}{\epsilon} \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0, \quad \text { when } \quad \mathbf{e} \not \subset \mathbf{c} .
$$

for some positive numbers $c^{\prime}$ and $c^{\prime \prime}$.
Proof: In view of Lemma 8.2, it suffices to prove, $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e} \notin \mathcal{N}^{\perp}$. Let $\gamma$ be one of the periodic orbits of the trivial homotopic type. Obviously, $\int_{\gamma} d t(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u})=0$, since
this integral is the displacement after a cycle. Now consider

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{\gamma} \Delta\left(\Delta^{-1} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e}\right) & =\int_{\gamma} \Delta\left(\Delta^{-1}(\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e})\right) \\
& =\int_{\gamma} \mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}  \tag{8.22}\\
& =\Leftrightarrow \int_{\gamma} d t \mathbf{c} \cdot \mathbf{e} \\
& \neq 0
\end{align*}
$$

if $\mathbf{c}$ is not periodicular to $\mathbf{e}$. Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \Delta^{-1} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e}=, \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e} \notin \mathcal{N}^{\perp} \tag{8.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

by Lemma 8.7. This completes the proof.
The condition in Theorem 8.8 seems to be generic whenever $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$ has stagnation points (see Fig. 8.1, 8.2 and 8.3). For example, if some of those stagnation points are elliptic points, then there are always periodic orbits of trivial homotopic type around those elliptic stagnation points. Theorem 8.8 can be generalized to higher dimensional spaces.

Theorem 8.9. Let $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u} \in C^{\infty}\left(T^{n}\right)$. If there exist a bounded domain $D$ invariant under $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$ viewed as dynamical system on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$, then

$$
\frac{c^{\prime}}{\epsilon} \leq \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq \frac{c^{\prime \prime}}{\epsilon} \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0 \text {, if } \mathbf{e} \not \subset \mathbf{c}
$$

for some positive numbers $c^{\prime}$ and $c^{\prime \prime}$.
Proof: Let $M=\int_{D} d^{n} \mathbf{x}$ be the "mass" of the fluid volume $D$. It is finite, since $D$ is bounded. Define the center of mass for $D$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{q}_{D}(t)=\int_{D} d^{n} \mathbf{x} \mathbf{X}(t, \mathbf{x}) / M \tag{8.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbf{X}(t, \mathbf{x})$ is the flow generated by $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$ and $\mathbf{X}(0, \mathbf{x})=\mathbf{x}$. The invariance of $D$ and incompressibility of $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$ tells us that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d}{d t} \mathbf{q}_{D}(t)=0, \quad \forall t \tag{8.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

But

$$
\begin{align*}
\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{t=0} \mathbf{q}_{D}(t) & =\frac{1}{M} \int_{D} d^{n} \mathbf{x}(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x}))  \tag{8.26}\\
& =0
\end{align*}
$$

and thus

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{D} d^{n} \mathbf{x u} \cdot \mathbf{e} & =\Leftrightarrow\left(\int_{D} d^{n} \mathbf{x}\right) \mathbf{c} \cdot \mathbf{e}  \tag{8.27}\\
& =\Leftrightarrow M \mathbf{c} \cdot \mathbf{e} .
\end{align*}
$$

On the other hand $\int_{D} d^{n} \mathbf{x u} \cdot \mathbf{e}=0$ is a necessary condition for, $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e} \in \mathcal{N}^{\perp}$, if $D$ is invariant. Therefore,, $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e}$ has a nonzero component in $\mathcal{N}$. With the help of Lemma 8.2, the theorem is proved.


Fig. 8.2. Cellular flow with drift $\mathbf{c}=0.2(1,2)$

What about $\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right), \mathbf{e}_{\perp} \perp \mathbf{c}$ ? In view of the results for cat's-eye flows, the following theorem is intuitively clear:

Theorem 8.10. If the slope of $\mathbf{c}$ is rational, then

$$
\epsilon<\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)<c \epsilon \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0 .
$$

for some $c>1$.
Proof: By the result of Weinan E and Moser [20], mentioned in the begining of this section, rationality of $\mathbf{c}$ implies rationality of the rotation number of the channels and the streamlines in the channels, which implies the periodicity of the streamlines. Without loss of generality, we can assume that the rotation number is zero by considering a linear change of coordinates (7.1) on $\mathbf{T}^{2}$. Then, we can simply assume that $\mathbf{c}=(1,0)$.

By Lemma 8.3, it is sufficient to prove that, $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e} \in \operatorname{Range} G$ which is equivalent to the existence of $\tilde{\mathbf{F}} \in \mathcal{H}_{g}$ such that (see equation (8.14))

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}) \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{F}}=\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e} \tag{8.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

But since $\mathbf{e} \perp \mathbf{c}$, (8.28) is equivalent to the existence of $\mathbf{F},\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}) \cdot \mathbf{F}=0 \tag{8.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

The existence of $\mathbf{F}$ satisfying (8.29) is clear for flows with periodic channels.
When the rotation number is irrational, we have the following upper bound.
Theorem 8.11. If the slope of $\mathbf{c}$ is irrational, then

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)=o(1 / \epsilon) .
$$



Fig. 8.3. Cellular flow with drift $\mathbf{c}=0.2(1, \pi / 2)$

Proof: Since the rotation number $\rho$ is irrational, the subspaces $\mathcal{N}$ and $\mathcal{N}^{\perp}$ are completely determined by eddies in view of Lemma 8.6 and 8.7 , and the only non-ergodic streamlines are in eddies. It is easy to see that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\gamma} d t \nabla \cdot, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{e}=\int_{\gamma} d t(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}) \cdot \mathbf{e}=0 \tag{8.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every closed streamline $\gamma$, every $\mathbf{e}$. Let $\mathbf{e}=\mathbf{e}_{\perp}$ and, since $\mathbf{c} \perp \mathbf{e}_{\perp}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\gamma} d t \mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{\perp}=\int_{\gamma} d t \nabla \cdot, \mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{\perp}=0 \tag{8.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

By the characterization of $\mathcal{N}^{\perp}$ in Lemma 8.7, , H $\cdot \mathbf{e}_{\perp} \in \mathcal{N}^{\perp}$ and Lemma 8.4 implies the theorem.

The precise asymptotic behavior of the effective diffusivity for flows with eddies and an ergodic channel is not clear and will be the subject of a future study.
8.4. Flows with no stagnation points. Now, we come to the case where $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$ does not have any stagnation points (see Fig. 8.5 and 8.4).

The following theorem is known in the theory of dynamical systems on the torus $\mathbf{T}^{2}$.

Theorem 8.12 (Kolmogorov-Denjoy). There exists a coordinate transformation in $C^{r}\left(\mathbf{T}^{2}\right)$ such that the trajectories in the new coordinate system are straight lines and the system has the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \xi}{d t}=c_{1} v, \quad \frac{d \eta}{d t}=c_{2} v \tag{8.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\left(c_{1}, c_{2}\right)=\mathbf{c}$ and $v$ is some positive $C^{r-1}$ function.

Here $\rho=c_{2} / c_{1}$ is the rotation number of the dynamical system generated by $\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}$. Instead of the original system we may study the transformed one and assume that $\langle v\rangle=1$ for simplicity, so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{u}=(v \Leftrightarrow 1) \mathbf{c} \tag{8.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

Notice that the transformed flow can not be incompressible in the new coordinates unless it is a shear layer flow in the new coordinates system $v=v(s), s=c_{1} \eta \Leftrightarrow c_{2} \xi$. But this does not hinder us from using Lemma 8.3 since solvability of equation (8.12) in one set of coordinates implies solvability in another.

For rational rotation numbers, we have the following theorem
Theorem 8.13. Let $\rho$ be a rational number. Then we have

$$
\begin{array}{rlllll}
\frac{c^{\prime}}{\epsilon} & \leq \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq \frac{c^{\prime \prime}}{\epsilon} & \text { as } & \epsilon \downarrow 0, \quad \text { for } & \mathbf{e} \not \perp(1, \rho) \\
\epsilon & \leq \sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right) \leq c \epsilon & \text { as } & \epsilon \downarrow 0, & \text { for } & \mathbf{e}_{\perp} \perp(1, \rho)
\end{array}
$$

for some positive $c, c^{\prime}$ and $c^{\prime \prime}$, unless

$$
\int_{\gamma} d t=\text { constant independent of } \gamma
$$

in which case the system can be transformed to

$$
\frac{d x}{d t}=c_{1}, \frac{d y}{d t}=c_{2}
$$

and $\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=O(\epsilon) \quad$ as $\quad \epsilon \downarrow 0, \forall \mathbf{e}$.
Proof: We want to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\gamma} \mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e} d t \neq 0 \quad \text { for some } \quad \gamma \tag{8.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

and then apply Lemmas 8.2 and 8.7 to show $c^{\prime} / \epsilon \leq \sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e}) \leq c^{\prime \prime} / \epsilon$. Since all orbits are periodic with rational rotation number $\rho$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\gamma}(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}) \cdot \mathbf{e} d t=\mathbf{c} \cdot \mathbf{e} \tag{8.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{\gamma} \mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e} d t & =\mathbf{c} \cdot \mathbf{e} \Leftrightarrow \int_{\gamma} \mathbf{c} \cdot \mathbf{e} d t \\
& =\mathbf{c} \cdot \mathbf{e}\left(1 \Leftrightarrow \int_{\gamma} d t\right)  \tag{8.36}\\
& \neq 0
\end{align*}
$$

unless
(i) $\mathbf{e}=\mathbf{e}_{\perp} \perp \mathbf{c}$
(ii) $\int_{\gamma} d t=$ constant independent of $\gamma$

If (ii) is true, then the system can be further transformed to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d x}{d t}=c_{1}, \quad \frac{d y}{d t}=c_{2} \tag{8.37}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 8.4. Shear layer flow with drift $\mathbf{c}=(0, .3)$
which obviously will not enhance the diffusion process, and we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=O(\epsilon) \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0 \quad \text { for all } \quad \mathbf{e} . \tag{8.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

If (i) occurs, we want to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\mathbf{c}+\mathbf{u}) \cdot \nabla f+\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{\perp}=0 \tag{8.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

is solvable. Actually, $\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{\perp}=(v \Leftrightarrow 1) \mathbf{c} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{\perp} \equiv 0$. Therefore $f \equiv 0$ is a solution. It follows from Lemma 8.3 that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{\perp}\right)=O(\epsilon) \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0 \tag{8.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

Shear layer flows with a non-zero perpendicular drift are examples where the condition

$$
\int_{\gamma} d t=\text { constant } \quad \text { independent of } \gamma
$$

in Theorem 8.13 holds and therefore no enhancement occurs (Fig.8.4). To see this, let us consider the flow with $\mathbf{u}=(\cos 2 \pi y, 0)$ and $\mathbf{c}=c(0,1), c>0$.

The cell problem (8.1) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon \Delta \chi+u(y) \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \chi+c \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \chi+\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}=0 \tag{8.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $\mathbf{e}=\mathbf{e}_{2}=(0,1), \mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e}=0$, thus $\chi=0$ is the solution of (8.41) and we have $\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\epsilon$. For $\mathbf{e}=\mathbf{e}_{1}=(1,0),(8.41)$ can be solved by a function $\chi=\chi(y)$ whose derivative is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{1+\frac{c^{2}}{4 \pi^{2} \epsilon^{2}}}\left\{\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{2 \pi \epsilon} \sin 2 \pi y \Leftrightarrow \frac{c}{4 \pi^{2} \epsilon^{2}} \cos 2 \pi y\right\} \tag{8.42}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 8.5. Cellular flow with drift $\mathbf{c}=1.1(1, \pi / 2)$
and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}\right)=\epsilon+\frac{\epsilon}{2\left(4 \pi^{2} \epsilon^{2}+c^{2}\right)} \tag{8.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is of order $\epsilon$ when $c$ is not zero. To see the enormons effect of the drift $\mathbf{c}=c(0,1)$ on the effective diffusivity for shear layer flows, one can campare (8.43) with formula (7.6).

If the rotation number $\rho$ is an irrational number, then the flow is ergodic, the space $\mathcal{N}$ is trivial and we have $\sigma_{\epsilon}=o(1 / \epsilon)$. Actually, there is almost surely no enhancement, as can be seen from the following

Theorem 8.14. Assume that (1) $\exists c, \delta>0$, such that

$$
\min _{p}|\rho \Leftrightarrow p / q| \geq \frac{c}{q^{2+\delta}} \quad \forall \text { integer } p, q
$$

and (2) $r \geq 3+\delta$. Then

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=O(\epsilon) \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0, \text { for all } \mathbf{e} .
$$

Proof: Consider the transformed system:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d x}{d t}=c_{1} v, \quad \frac{d y}{d t}=c_{2} v, \quad v>0, \tag{8.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

as before. We claim that $v \mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla g+f=0$, for any $f \in C^{\gamma-1}$, is always solvable if the rotation number satisfies the Diophantine inequality. Dividing the equation by $v$, we have $\mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla g+f / v=0$ Writing $g$ and $f$ in terms of Fourier series, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& g=\sum_{\mathrm{m}} g_{\mathrm{m}} e^{i \mathrm{~m} \cdot \mathrm{x}}, \quad g_{\mathrm{m}}=0 \quad \text { if } \quad \mathbf{m}=\left(m_{1}, m_{2}\right)=(0,0) \\
& f / v=\sum_{\mathrm{m}} c_{\mathrm{m}} e^{i \mathrm{~m} \cdot \mathrm{x}} \in C^{r-1} \tag{8.45}
\end{align*}
$$

Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
g_{\mathrm{m}}=c_{\mathrm{m}} /\left(m_{1}+\rho m_{2}\right) \tag{8.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

But by assumption (1)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|m_{1}+\rho m_{2}\right|=\left|m_{2}\right|\left|\frac{m_{1}}{m_{2}}+\rho\right| \geq \frac{c}{m_{2}^{1+\delta}} \Rightarrow\left|g_{\mathrm{m}}\right| \leq \frac{c_{\mathrm{m}}}{c} m_{2}^{1+\delta} \tag{8.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we know that $\sum_{\mathrm{m}}\left(c_{\mathrm{m}}|\mathbf{m}|^{r-1}\right)^{2}<\infty$. Therefore $\sum_{\mathrm{m}}\left(g_{\mathrm{m}}|\mathbf{m}|\right)^{2}<\infty$ if $r>3+\delta$. This completes the proof of the theorem.

It is easy to see that a coordinate transformation affects only the constant coefficient but not the asymptotics, therefore, if the transformed flow is constant streaming, which obviously does not enhance the effective diffusivity, then the effective diffusivity for the original flow is order $\epsilon$. The Diophantine condition in Theorem 8.14 is also a sufficient condition under which a flow can be transformed to constant streaming.

A number $\rho$ is "normally approximated" by rational numbers if it satisfies the Diophantine inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
\min _{p}|\rho \Leftrightarrow p / q| \geq \frac{c}{q^{2+\delta}} \tag{8.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

The set of normally approximated numbers has full measure as can be shown in the following manner. Consider

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{q}=\left\{\rho: \min _{P}\left|\rho \Leftrightarrow \frac{p}{q}\right|<\frac{c}{q^{2+\delta}}\right\} \tag{8.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then measure $\left(A_{q}\right) \leq \frac{2 c}{q^{1+\epsilon}}$, which implies that $\sum_{q}$ measure $\left(A_{q}\right)<\infty$, and the assertion follows from the Borel-Cantelli lemma (see [21]).

The exeptional cases where enormous enhancement might occur, not covered by Theorem 8.14 , are discontinous flows or flows with nearly rational rotation numbers, which include rational rotation numbers as a special, trivial case.
8.5. A theorem concerning general time-dependent, non-ballistic flows. If, instead of $, \mathbf{H},+, \Delta^{-1} \mathbf{c} \cdot \nabla$, let

$$
G=, \mathbf{H},+, \Delta^{-1} \frac{\partial}{\partial t}
$$

, then, as in Section 8.1, the Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}_{g}$ of time-dependent, mean-zero, curl-free fields can be decomposed

$$
\mathcal{H}_{g}=\mathcal{N} \oplus \mathcal{N}^{\perp}
$$

with $\mathcal{N}$ the null space of $G$ and $\mathcal{N}^{\perp}$ the complementary space of $\mathcal{N}$ in $\mathcal{H}_{g}$, which is also equal to $\overline{(\operatorname{Range} G)}$. As for Lemma 8.4, it is also easy to deduce the following

Lemma 8.15., H $\cdot \mathbf{e}$ does not have a component in $\mathcal{N}$ (i.e., $\mathbf{H} \cdot \mathbf{e} \in \mathcal{N}^{\perp}$ ), if and only if

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=o\left(\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right), \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0 .
$$

Before applying Lemma 8.15, let us define the notion of "ballistic" and "nonballistic" motions. An orbit $\mathbf{x}(t), \frac{d \mathbf{x}(t)}{d t}=\mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x}, t)$ is called "ballistic " in the direction e, if

$$
\begin{equation*}
\underset{t \uparrow \infty}{\lim \sup } \frac{|\mathbf{x}(t) \cdot \mathbf{e}|}{t} \geq c \tag{8.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some positive $c$, otherwise, it is called "non-ballistic" in the direction $\mathbf{e}$. A flow is called "non-ballistic" in the direction $\mathbf{e}$, if almost all orbits are non-ballistic in that direction. The following theorem is a direct application of Lemma 8.15.

Theorem 8.16. If the flow generated by $\mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x}, t)$ is non-ballistic in the direction e, then

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=o\left(\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right), \quad \text { as } \quad \epsilon \downarrow 0 .
$$

Proof: It is sufficient to show that

$$
\int_{0}^{1} d t \int d \mathbf{x} \mathbf{e} \cdot f \mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x}, t)=0
$$

for every $\mathbf{F}=\nabla f \in \mathcal{N}$. Since both $f$ and $\mathbf{u}$ are time-periodic, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{0}^{1} d t \int d \mathbf{x} \mathbf{e} \cdot f \mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x}, t) \\
= & \lim _{N \nmid \infty} \frac{1}{N} \int_{0}^{N} d t \int d \mathbf{x} \mathbf{e} \cdot f \mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x}, t)  \tag{8.51}\\
= & \lim _{N \uparrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \int_{0}^{N} d t \int d \mathbf{x}^{\prime} \mathbf{e} \cdot f \mathbf{u}\left(X\left(\mathbf{x}^{\prime}, t\right), t\right)
\end{align*}
$$

where $X\left(\mathbf{x}^{\prime}, t\right)$ is the flow

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d X\left(\mathbf{x}^{\prime}, t\right)}{d t}=\mathbf{u}\left(X\left(\mathbf{x}^{\prime}, t\right), t\right), \quad X\left(\mathbf{x}^{\prime}, 0\right)=\mathbf{x}^{\prime} \tag{8.52}
\end{equation*}
$$

The last equality of (8.51) is due to the incompressibility of $\mathbf{u}$. It is easy to see that a characterization of the space $\mathcal{N}$ similar to that in Lemma 8.8 holds for time-dependent flows and $f$ is constant along every streamline if $\nabla f \in \mathcal{N}$, i.e. $f\left(X\left(\mathbf{x}^{\prime}, t\right), t\right)=f\left(\mathbf{x}^{\prime}, 0\right)$. Thus, after interchange of spatial and temporal integrals, (8.51) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\lim _{N \nmid \infty} \int d \mathbf{x}^{\prime} f \frac{1}{N} \int_{0}^{N} d t \mathbf{e} \cdot \mathbf{u}\right| \leq \int d \mathbf{x}^{\prime}|f| \limsup _{N \uparrow \infty}\left(\left\lvert\, \frac{\mathbf{e} \cdot X\left(\mathbf{x}^{\prime}, N\right) \mid}{N}\right.\right)=0 \tag{8.53}
\end{equation*}
$$

by the definition of non-ballistic flows.
Orbits in an open channel are clearly ballistic and they result in $O(1 / \epsilon)$ effective diffusivity, as stated in theorems of Section 7. Together with previous results on flows with open channels, Theorem 8.16 indicates that ballistic flows are the only ones that lead to $O\left(\frac{1}{\epsilon}\right)$ asymptotic behaviour of the effective diffusivity. Theorem 8.16 also holds for non-ballistic flows that are temporally random. As a comparison, ballistic motion in flows with nonzero mean drifts may not enhance the effective diffusivity as shown in Theorem 8.14. Zhikov [23] makes an observation similar to Theorem 8.16 for 2dimensional steady flows which do not have non-trivial contours. According to the results in Section 7, the effective diffusivity for these flows is of order $\sqrt{\epsilon}$, in general.
A. Relations between different variational principles for nonsymmetric diffusivities. Homogenization theory as described in Section 2 is valid quite generally, even when the conductivity or diffusivity matrix ( $a_{i j}$ ) (cf.(2.4)) is complex valued. The complex effective conductivity can be characterized by a saddle-point variational principle. A key observation of Gibiansky and Cherkaev (see [12]) is that the saddlepoint variational principle can be converted, via Legendre transforms, into a Dirichlettype variational principle. Milton [12] generalized their formulation to non-self-adjoint problems such as the conductivity problem when a magnetic field is present, including the Hall effect. Milton's extension procedure is equivalent to our symmetrization procedure. In this section, we employ their idea to derive a variational principle similar to that of Gibiansky-Cherkaev-Milton, except the variation is under different constraints. Then we use the duality relation to derive a dual variational principle under a dual constraint, and study the connection between these variational principles and the variational principles developed in Section 3. In Section A.2, we show how to derive our general variational principles for the full flux tensor directly from a pair of saddle-point variational principles.
A.1. Derivation of the variational principles of Section 3 by a partial Legendre transformation. Consider the forward and backward cell problems ((2.11) in Section 2), with $\epsilon=1$,

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\nabla \cdot(\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}^{+}=0, & \nabla \times \mathbf{E}^{+}=0, & \left\langle\mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e} \\
\nabla \cdot(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}^{-}=0, & \nabla \times \mathbf{E}^{-}=0, & \left\langle\mathbf{E}^{-}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e} \tag{A.2}
\end{array}
$$

Let $\mathbf{D}^{+}=(\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}^{+}, \mathbf{D}^{-}=(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}^{-}$be the fluxes for the forward and backward problems, respectively, and define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}^{\prime}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{D}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{D}^{-}\right), \quad \mathbf{D}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{D}^{+}+\mathbf{D}^{-}\right) \tag{A.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}^{\prime}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{E}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{E}^{-}\right), \quad \mathbf{E}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{E}^{+}+\mathbf{E}^{-}\right) \tag{A.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $\mathbf{E}^{\prime}, \mathbf{E}$ and $\mathbf{D}^{\prime}, \mathbf{D}$ are related by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}^{\prime}=\mathbf{E}^{\prime}+\mathbf{H E} \tag{A.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}=\mathbf{E}+\mathbf{H} \mathbf{E}^{\prime} \tag{A.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

or, in the matrix form,

$$
\binom{\mathbf{D}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{D}}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathbf{I} & \mathbf{H}  \tag{A.7}\\
\mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}}
$$

The cell problems (A.1) and (A.2) are equivalent to (A.7) with

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}^{\prime}=\nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}=0  \tag{A.8}\\
& \nabla \cdot \mathbf{E}^{\prime}=\nabla \cdot \mathbf{E}=0 \tag{A.9}
\end{align*}
$$

under the constraints

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\langle\mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle & =0  \tag{A.10}\\
\langle\mathbf{E}\rangle & =\mathbf{e} \tag{A.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Notice that the matrix

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{I} & \mathrm{H} \\
\mathrm{H} & \mathrm{I}
\end{array}\right)
$$

is not symmetric. Following Gibiansky and Cherkaev's idea of performing a partial Legendre transform, let us rewrite (A.5)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}^{\prime}=\mathbf{D}^{\prime} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H E} . \tag{A.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then (A.6) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}=\mathbf{H} \mathbf{D}^{\prime}+\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{2}\right) \mathbf{E} \tag{A.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

and in matrix form, (A.12) and (A.13) are equivalent to

$$
\binom{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{D}}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\mathbf{I} & \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}  \tag{A.14}\\
\mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{2}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{D}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}}
$$

Now the matrix is symmetric and positive definite as a result of this transformation.
The effective diffusivity is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma(\mathbf{e}) & =\left\langle\mathbf{E}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{e}\right\rangle \\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{e}\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{-} \cdot \mathbf{e}\right\rangle \\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{-} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{-}\right\rangle  \tag{A.15}\\
& =\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle+\langle\mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{E}\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\mathbf{I} & \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} \\
\mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{2}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{D}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{D}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}}\right\rangle
\end{align*}
$$

Since

$$
\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\mathbf{I} & \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} \\
\mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

is symmetric and positive definite, we have a variational formulation for $\sigma(\mathbf{e})$ :

$$
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0  \tag{A.16}\\
\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}} \inf _{\substack{\left.\left\langle\mathbf{G}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right\rangle\left\langle\mathbf{G}^{\prime}=\left\langle\mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F}\right\rangle\right.}}\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathbf{I} & \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} \\
\mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{2}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{F}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{F}}\right\rangle
$$

The constraint $\left\langle\mathbf{G}^{\prime}\right\rangle=\langle\mathbf{H F}\rangle$ comes from (A.5) and $\left\langle\mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle=0$ for the original problems. More explicitly, we have

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0 \\
\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}}^{\inf _{\substack{\nabla^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{G}^{\prime} \mathbf{G}^{\prime}=\mathbf{\prime}=\langle\mathbf{H}\rangle}}\left\{\left\langle\mathbf{G}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{G}^{\prime}\right\rangle \Leftrightarrow 2\left\langle\mathbf{H F} \cdot \mathbf{G}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right.}  \tag{A.17}\\
+\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle+\langle\mathbf{H F} \cdot \mathbf{H F}\rangle\}
\end{array}
$$

Let us fix $\mathbf{F}$ and perform the minimization on $\mathbf{G}^{\prime}$. The resulting Euler equation is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \times\left(\mathbf{G}^{\prime} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H F}\right)=0 \tag{A.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (A.18) can be solved using the projection operator,$^{\perp}=\nabla^{\perp} \Delta^{-1} \nabla^{\perp}$., denoted by , ${ }_{c}$ in Section 3 (cf. 3.72),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{G}^{\prime}=\langle\mathbf{H F}\rangle+,{ }^{\perp} \mathbf{H F} \tag{A.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substituting (A.19) into (A.17) and observing that, $=\nabla \Delta^{-1} \nabla \cdot=\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow,{ }^{\perp} \Leftrightarrow\langle\cdot\rangle$, we obtain,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0 \\\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}}\{\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle+\langle, \mathbf{H F} \cdot, \mathbf{H F}\rangle\} \tag{A.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is the direct variational principle, (3.73), with $\epsilon=1$.
To derive our inverse variational principle, let us consider the dual forward and backward cell problems, with $\epsilon=1$ again,

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\nabla \times(\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{H})^{-1} \mathbf{D}^{+}=0, & \nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}^{+}=0, & \left\langle\mathbf{D}^{+}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e} \\
\nabla \times(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H})^{-1} \mathbf{D}^{-}=0, & \nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}^{-}=0, & \left\langle\mathbf{D}^{-}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e} \tag{A.22}
\end{array}
$$

Set $\mathbf{E}^{+}=(\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{H})^{-1} \mathbf{D}^{+}, \mathbf{E}^{-}=(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H})^{-1} \mathbf{D}^{-}$and define $\mathbf{D}^{\prime}, \mathbf{D}$ and $\mathbf{E}^{\prime}, \mathbf{E}$ as before and are related as in (A.5) and (A.6). The dual cell problems (A.21), (A.22) are equivalent to (A.7) with (A.8) and (A.9) under the constraints

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\prime}\right\rangle=0 \tag{A.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

We again do the partial Legendre transform to (A.6)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}=\mathbf{D} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H E}^{\prime} . \tag{A.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then (A.5) becomes

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{D}^{\prime} & =\mathbf{E}^{\prime}+\mathbf{H}\left(\mathbf{D} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H E}^{\prime}\right) \\
& =\mathbf{H} \mathbf{D}+\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{2}\right) \mathbf{E}^{\prime} \tag{A.26}
\end{align*}
$$

and in matrix form (A.25) and (A.26) are equivalent to

$$
\binom{\mathbf{D}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{2} & \mathbf{H}  \tag{A.27}\\
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{D}}
$$

in which the matrix is symmetric and positive definite. The inverse effective diffusivity is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
(\sigma)^{-1}(\mathbf{e}) & =\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle+\langle\mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{E}\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{2} & \mathbf{H} \\
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{D}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{D}}\right\rangle \tag{A.28}
\end{align*}
$$

Since this quadratic functional (A.28) is symmetric and positive definite, we have a variational formulation for $(\sigma)^{-1}(\mathbf{e})$ :

$$
(\sigma)^{-1}(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \cdot \mathbf{G}=0  \tag{A.29}\\
\langle\mathbf{G})=\mathbf{e}}} \inf _{\substack{\left.\nabla \times \mathbf{F}^{\prime}, 0 \\
\left\langle\left(1+H^{2}\right)\right\rangle \mathbf{F}\right\rangle=-\langle\mathbf{H G}\rangle}}\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{2} & \mathbf{H} \\
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{F}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{F}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}}\right\rangle
$$

where the constraint for $\mathbf{F}^{\prime}$ comes from (A.26), $\langle\mathbf{H D}\rangle+\left\langle\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{2}\right) \mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle=0$, by (A.23). More explicitly, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
&(\sigma)^{-1}(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \cdot \mathbf{G}=0 \\
\langle\mathbf{G})=\mathbf{e}}}^{\inf _{\substack{\left.\nabla \times \mathbf{F}^{\prime}=0 \\
\left\langle\left(1+H^{2}\right)\right\rangle \mathbf{F},\right\rangle=\langle\mathbf{H G}\rangle}}\left\{\left\langle\mathbf{F}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{F}^{\prime}\right\rangle+\left\langle H^{2} \mathbf{F}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{F}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right.}  \tag{A.30}\\
&\left.+2\left\langle\mathbf{H G} \cdot \mathbf{F}^{\prime}\right\rangle+\langle\mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\rangle\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $\mathbf{G}$ be fixed and perform the minimization on $\mathbf{F}^{\prime}$. The Euler equation is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot\left(1+H^{2}\right) \mathbf{F}^{\prime}+\nabla \cdot \mathbf{H G}=0 \tag{A.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

We can solve (A.31) in the following way. Write $\left(1+H^{2}\right) \mathbf{F}^{\prime}=\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H G}+\nabla^{\perp} \chi$ where $\chi$ is a periodic function. This will satisfy the constraint and $\chi$ has to solve

$$
\begin{equation*}
0=\nabla \times \mathbf{F}^{\prime}=\nabla^{\perp} \cdot \mathbf{F}^{\prime}=\Leftrightarrow \nabla^{\perp} \cdot \frac{\mathbf{H}}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{G}+\nabla^{\perp} \cdot \frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \nabla^{\perp} \chi \tag{A.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla^{\perp} \chi=,{ }_{H}^{\perp} \mathbf{H G} \tag{A.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

where,$\frac{1}{H}=\nabla^{\perp} \Delta_{H}^{-1} \nabla^{\perp} \cdot\left(\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\right)$, (cf. (3.70) and (3.71) with $\epsilon=1$ ) and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F}^{\prime}=\Leftrightarrow \frac{\mathbf{H}}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{G}+\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}, \frac{1}{H} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{G} \tag{A.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now substitute (A.34) into (A.30) and consider each term separately. For the first term we have

$$
\left\langle\mathbf{F}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{F}^{\prime}\right\rangle=\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H} \mathbf{G} \cdot \frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H} \mathbf{G}\right\rangle
$$

for the second term

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle H^{2} \mathbf{F}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{F}^{\prime}\right\rangle= & \left\langle\frac{H^{2}}{1+H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H G} \cdot \frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H G}\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H G} \cdot\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H G}\right\rangle \\
& \Leftrightarrow\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H G} \cdot \frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H G}\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

and for the third term

$$
\begin{aligned}
2\left\langle\mathbf{H G} \cdot \mathbf{F}^{\prime}\right\rangle & =\Leftrightarrow 2\left\langle\mathbf{H G} \cdot \frac{1}{H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H G}\right\rangle \\
& =\Leftrightarrow 2\left\langle\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H G} \cdot \frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\right) \mathbf{H G}\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

where we use the fact that, $\frac{1}{H}$ is a projection operator which is self-adjoint with respect to the inner product weighted with $\left(1+H^{2}\right)^{-1}$. For the forth term we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle\mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\rangle & =\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle+\left\langle\frac{H^{2}}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle+\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{H G} \cdot \mathbf{H} \mathbf{G}\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

When we add these terms we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma)^{-1}(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \cdot \mathbf{G}=0 \\\langle\mathbf{G}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}}\left\{\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle+\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}, \frac{1}{H} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{G} \cdot,{ }_{H} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{G}\right\rangle\right\} \tag{A.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is our inverse variational principle.

## A.2. Derivation of the variational principles of Section 3 from a sad-

 dle point variational principle. Our variatinal principles can be derived directly from a pair of saddle-point variational principles. This is actually closer in spirit to our original approach in Section 3. At the end of Section 2 we noted that the full effective flux tensor, defined by (2.17), is not symmetric. We will now give variational formlations for the full effective flux tensor$$
\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{2}\right\rangle, \quad \forall \mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}
$$

where $\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}$ are unit vectors,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+}=(\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+} \tag{A.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+}$is the solution to the forward cell problem in the direction $\mathbf{e}_{1}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot(\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+}=0, \quad \nabla \times \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+}=0, \quad\left\langle\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}_{1} \tag{A.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

The effective diffusivity

$$
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right) \quad \text { for } \quad \mathbf{e}_{1}=\mathbf{e}_{2}=\mathbf{e}
$$

is the symmetric part of the effective flux tensor. Define the backward cell problem in the direction $\mathbf{e}_{2}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}=0, \quad \nabla \times \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}=0, \quad\left\langle\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}_{2} \tag{A.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

and let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}=(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}) \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-} \tag{A.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

Define also

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}\right)  \tag{A.40}\\
\mathbf{E}_{12} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+}+\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}\right) \\
\mathbf{D}_{12}^{\prime} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}\right) \\
\mathbf{D}_{12} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+}+\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

Then from (A.36) and (A.39)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{D}_{12}^{\prime}=\mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime}+\mathbf{H} \mathbf{E}_{12} \\
& \mathbf{D}_{12}=\mathbf{E}_{12}+\mathbf{H} \mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime} \tag{А.41}
\end{align*}
$$

and the cell problems (A.37) and (A.38) are equivalent to

$$
\begin{gather*}
\nabla \times \mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime}=\nabla \times \mathbf{E}_{12}=0  \tag{А.42}\\
\nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}_{12}^{\prime}=\nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}_{12}=0 \tag{A.43}
\end{gather*}
$$

along with (A.41) and subject to the mean field constraints:

$$
\left\langle\mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime}\right\rangle=\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2}, \quad\left\langle\mathbf{E}_{12}\right\rangle=\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathbf{e}_{2}}{2},
$$

The effective flux tensor is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)= & \left\langle\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{2}\right\rangle \\
= & \frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{2}\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{1}\right\rangle \\
= & \frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-} \cdot \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+}\right\rangle \\
= & \frac{1}{4}\left\langle\left(\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+}+\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}\right)\left(\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+}+\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}\right)\right\rangle  \tag{A.44}\\
& \Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{4}\left\langle\left(\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{e}}}^{-}\right)\left(\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{1}}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{e}_{2}}^{-}\right)\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle\mathbf{D}_{12} \cdot \mathbf{E}_{12}\right\rangle \Leftrightarrow\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{12}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime}\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I} & \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} \\
\mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}_{12}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}_{12}}\right\rangle
\end{align*}
$$

We note that the last expression in (A.44) is a symmetric, indefinite functional whose Euler equations are (A.43) via (A.41). Therefore,
(A.45) $\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\inf _{\substack{\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2 \\ \nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0}} \sup _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{F}^{\prime}=0 \\\left\langle\mathbf{F}^{\prime}\right\rangle=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}-\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2}}\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{cc}\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I} & \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} \\ \mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I}\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{F}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{F}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{F}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{F}}\right\rangle$

The Euler equation for the supremum is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}^{\prime}+\nabla \cdot \mathbf{H F}=\mathbf{0} \tag{A.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F}^{\prime}=\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2} \Leftrightarrow, \mathbf{H F} \tag{A.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

When (A.47) is substituted into (A.45) we get our general variational principle

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0 \\
\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2}}\{\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle+\langle, \mathbf{H F} \cdot, \mathbf{H F}\rangle  \tag{A.48}\\
&\left.\Leftrightarrow\langle\mathbf{H F}\rangle \cdot\left(\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}\right) \Leftrightarrow\left|\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2}\right|^{2}\right\} \tag{A.49}
\end{align*}
$$

When $\mathbf{e}_{1}=\mathbf{e}_{2}=\mathbf{e},($ A. 48$)$ is identical to the direct variational principle (A.20) of the previous section and of Section 3.

To get an inverse variational principle, we note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma)^{-1}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{12} \cdot \mathbf{E}_{12}\right\rangle \Leftrightarrow\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{12}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime}\right\rangle \tag{A.51}
\end{equation*}
$$

provided that $\mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime}, \mathbf{E}_{12}, \mathbf{D}_{12}^{\prime}$ and $\mathbf{D}_{12}$ satisfy (A.41), (A.42) and (A.43), subject to the mean field conditions

$$
\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{12}^{\prime}\right\rangle=\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2}, \quad\left\langle\mathbf{D}_{12}\right\rangle=\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathbf{e}_{2}}{2}
$$

Let us invert (A.41):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{E}_{12}^{\prime}=\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{D}_{12}^{\prime} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H D}_{12}\right)  \tag{A.52}\\
& \mathbf{E}_{12}=\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\mathbf{D}_{12} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H D}_{12}^{\prime}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

As before, we have the saddle point variational principle

$$
=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \cdot \mathbf{G}_{=0}  \tag{A.53}\\
\langle\mathbf{G}\rangle=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2}}^{(\sigma)^{-1}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)} \sup _{\substack{\left.\nabla \cdot \mathbf{G}^{\prime}\right\rangle=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}^{\prime}=0 \\
\left\langle\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2\right.}}\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I} & \mathbf{H} \\
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}}\right\rangle
$$

Eliminating the supremum by solving the corresponding Euler equation we get

$$
\nabla \times \frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{G}^{\prime} \Leftrightarrow \nabla \times \frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{G}=0
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{G}^{\prime}=\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{\perp}{H}\left(\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2}\right)+, \frac{1}{H} \mathbf{H G} \tag{A.54}
\end{equation*}
$$

where,$\frac{1}{H}$ is defined by (3.70) and (3.72). Using (A.54) in (A.53) we can get our general inverse variational principle

$$
\begin{align*}
=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \cdot \mathbf{G}=0 \\
\langle\mathbf{G}\rangle=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2}}^{(\sigma)^{-1}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)} & \left\{\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\right\rangle+\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}}, \frac{1}{H} \mathbf{H G} \cdot,{ }_{H}^{\perp} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{G}\right\rangle\right.  \tag{A.55}\\
& +2\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{H G} \cdot\left(\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{1}{H}\left(\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2}\right)\right)\right\rangle \\
& \left.\left.\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{1+H^{2}}\left(\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2} \Leftrightarrow, \frac{\perp}{H}\left(\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2}\right)\right)^{2}\right\rangle\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

When $\mathbf{e}_{1}=\mathbf{e}_{2}=\mathbf{e},($ A. 55 ) is identical to (A.35) of the previous Section.
A.3. The symmetry of the full effective flux tensor. Let $\sigma^{-}$be the effective flux tensor associated with the flow $\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}$, instead of $\mathbf{H}$. In view of (A.45) and (A.48), $\sigma^{-}$admits also variational formulations
and

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma^{-}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0 \\
\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2}} \quad\{\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle+\langle, \mathbf{H F} \cdot, \mathbf{H F}\rangle  \tag{A.57}\\
\left.+\langle\mathbf{H F}\rangle \cdot\left(\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}\right) \Leftrightarrow\left|\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2}\right|^{2}\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

Clearly

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma^{-}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{2}, \mathbf{e}_{1}\right) \tag{A.58}
\end{equation*}
$$

The symmetry of $\sigma$, that is, $\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)$ is equivalent to the statement that the effective flux tensor is independent of the sign of the stream matrix $\mathbf{H}$. Several situations lead to the symmetry of the effective flux tensor for two-dimensional, periodic flows:
a) Translational antisymmetry of $H$ in the sense that there is a vector $\mathbf{r}$ such that $H(\mathbf{x}+\mathbf{r})=\Leftrightarrow H(\mathbf{x})$ for all $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{2}$.

The symmetry of the effective flux tensor follows easily from this translational antisymmetry of $H$ in view of the transformation $\mathbf{x} \rightarrow \mathbf{x}+\mathbf{r}, \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{x}) \rightarrow \mathbf{G}(\mathbf{x})=\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{x}+\mathbf{r})$. This will bring (A.48) to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \inf _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{G}=0 \\
\langle\mathbf{G}\rangle=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2}} \quad\{\langle\mathbf{G} \cdot \mathbf{G}\rangle+\langle, \mathbf{H G} \cdot, \mathbf{H G}\rangle  \tag{A.59}\\
&+\left.\langle\mathbf{H G}\rangle \cdot\left(\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}\right) \Leftrightarrow\left|\frac{\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}}{2}\right|^{2}\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

which is equivalent to (A.57).
b) Reflectional antisymmetry of $H$ with respect to an axis, say x -axis in the sense that $H(x, \Leftrightarrow y)=\Leftrightarrow H(x, y)$ for all $\mathbf{x}=(x, y) \in \mathbf{R}^{2}$.

Write the the trial fields $\mathbf{F}$ and $\mathbf{F}^{\prime}$ in (A.45) as the gradient of periodic functions $f$ and $f^{\prime}$ plus the mean fields $\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2$ and $\left(\mathbf{e}_{1} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{2}_{2}\right) / 2$ respectively and consider the transformation

$$
\mathbf{F} \rightarrow \mathbf{G}=\nabla\left(g+\frac{x \Leftrightarrow y}{2}\right), \mathbf{F}^{\prime} \rightarrow \mathbf{G}^{\prime}=\nabla\left(g^{\prime}+\frac{\Leftrightarrow x \Leftrightarrow y}{2}\right)
$$

where

$$
g(x, y)=f(x, \Leftrightarrow y), g^{\prime}(x, y)=\Leftrightarrow f^{\prime}(x, \Leftrightarrow y) .
$$

This transformation maps (A.45) into

$$
\inf _{\substack{\langle\mathbf{G})=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}-\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2 \\
\nabla \times \mathbf{G}=0}} \sup _{\substack{\delta \times \mathbf{G}^{\prime}=0 \\
\left\langle\mathbf{G}^{\prime}\right\rangle=\left(-\mathbf{e}_{1}-\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2}}\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I} & \mathbf{H} \\
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}}\right\rangle
$$

which is equal to $\sigma^{-}\left(\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}, \mathbf{e}_{1}\right)$. Using the relation (A.58), we have

$$
\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\sigma^{-}\left(\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}, \mathbf{e}_{1}\right)=\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\Leftrightarrow \sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)
$$

, that is, $\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=0$. Similarly, we have $\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{2}, \mathbf{e}_{1}\right)=0$. In other words, the antisymmetry of $H$ with respect to the x -axis leads not only to the symmetry of the effective flux tensor but also the statement that $\mathbf{e}_{1}$ and $\mathbf{e}_{2}$ are the eigenvectors of the tensor. The same conclusion holds for any $H$ that is reflectionally antisymmetric with respect to the y -axis. In general, if the stream function $H$ has the reflectional antisymmetry with respect to a vector $\mathbf{e}$ then the effective flux tensor is symmetric, and $\mathbf{e}$ and its perpendicular direction are the eigen-directions of the tensor.
c) $180^{\circ}$-Rotational antisymmetry of $H$ with respect to a point, say the origin in the sense that $H(\Leftrightarrow x, \Leftrightarrow y)=\Leftrightarrow H(x, y)$ for all $\mathbf{x}=(x, y) \in \mathbf{R}^{2}$.

Consider the transformation

$$
\mathbf{F} \rightarrow \mathbf{G}=\nabla\left(g+\frac{x+y}{2}\right), \mathbf{F}^{\prime} \rightarrow \mathbf{G}^{\prime}=\nabla\left(g^{\prime}+\frac{x \Leftrightarrow y}{2}\right)
$$

where

$$
g(x, y)=\Leftrightarrow f(\Leftrightarrow x, \Leftrightarrow y), g^{\prime}(x, y)=\Leftrightarrow f^{\prime}(\Leftrightarrow x, \Leftrightarrow y) .
$$

Note that $\mathbf{G}(\mathbf{x})=\mathbf{F}(\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{x})$. This transformation maps (A.45) into

$$
\inf _{\substack{\langle\mathbf{G})=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2 \\
\nabla \times \mathbf{G}_{=0}}} \sup _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{G}^{\prime}=0 \\
\left\langle\mathbf{G}^{\prime}\right\rangle=\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}-\mathbf{e}_{2}\right) / 2}}\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I} & \mathbf{H} \\
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}}\right\rangle
$$

which is $\sigma^{-}\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)$ and the symmetry of the effective flux follows immediately.
A special class of flows that have symmetric effective flux tensor are shear layer flows for which the cell problems can be solved exactly as follows. The cell problem for $\mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x})=(u(y), 0)$ in the direction $\mathbf{e}_{1}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \chi_{1}+u(y) \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \chi_{1}+u(y)=0 \tag{A.60}
\end{equation*}
$$

which reduces to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial y^{2}} \chi_{1}+u(y)=0 \tag{A.61}
\end{equation*}
$$

when the ansatz $\chi_{1}=\chi_{1}(y)$ is chosen. Thus

$$
\chi_{1}(y)=\int_{0}^{y} d y^{\prime} H\left(y^{\prime}\right)
$$

The effective flux

$$
\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\left\langle(I+\mathbf{H}) \nabla \chi_{1} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{2}\right\rangle=\left\langle\frac{\partial \chi_{1}}{\partial y}\right\rangle=0 .
$$

On the other hand, the solution $\chi_{2}$ to the cell problem in the direction $\mathbf{e}_{2}$ is trivially zero and

$$
\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{2}, \mathbf{e}_{1}\right)=\left\langle(I+\mathbf{H}) \nabla \chi_{2} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{1}\right\rangle=0 .
$$

Thus we have

$$
\sigma\left(\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}\right)=\sigma \mathbf{e}_{2} \cdot \mathbf{e}_{1}=0 .
$$

Therefore, for the shear layer flows in the x - or y - directions, the effective flux tensors are symmetric and $\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}$ are the eigenvectors of the tensors.
B. Variational principles for time dependent flows. In this Section, we derive various variational principles for the effective diffusivity in time dependent flows by two different methods. Let us consider 2-dimensional space-time periodic flows $\mathbf{u}=\mathbf{u}(x, y, t)$ that are incompressible, i.e. $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{u}=0$. The space-time cell problem is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \chi=\epsilon \Delta \chi+\mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla \chi+\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e} \tag{B.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the effective diffusivity is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\epsilon}(\mathbf{e})=\epsilon+\epsilon \oint\langle\nabla \chi \cdot \nabla \chi\rangle \tag{B.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\nrightarrow$ stands for temporal average over a time period and $\langle\cdot\rangle$ for spatial average over a spatial period. In the derivation of the variational principles, we shall set $\epsilon=1$.

## B.1. Variational principles from a nonlocal space-time cell formulation.

 Equation (B.1) can be put into divergence form$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot\left(\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{H} \Leftrightarrow \Delta^{-1} \partial_{t}\right) \nabla \chi+\nabla \cdot \mathbf{H e}=0 \tag{B.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot\left(\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{H} \Leftrightarrow \Delta^{-1} \partial_{t}\right) \mathbf{E}^{+}=0, \quad \nabla \times \mathbf{E}^{+}=0, \quad\left\langle\mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e} \tag{B.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\oint\left\langle\mathbf{E}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle
$$

Here

$$
\mathbf{H}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & H \\
\Leftrightarrow H & 0
\end{array}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \nabla^{\perp} H=\mathbf{u} .
$$

Consider the forward and backward cell problems

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\nabla \cdot\left(\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{H} \Leftrightarrow \Delta^{-1} \partial_{t}\right) \mathbf{E}^{+}=0, & \nabla \times \mathbf{E}^{+}=0, & \left\langle\mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e} \\
\nabla \cdot\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}+\Delta^{-1} \partial_{t}\right) \mathbf{E}^{-}=0, & \nabla \times \mathbf{E}^{-}=0, & \left\langle\mathbf{E}^{-}\right\rangle=\mathbf{e}
\end{array}
$$

Define the (nonlocal) fluxes by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbf{D}^{+}=\left(\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{H} \Leftrightarrow \Delta^{-1} \partial_{t}\right) \mathbf{E}^{+} \\
& \mathbf{D}^{-}=\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}+\Delta^{-1} \partial_{t}\right) \mathbf{E}^{-}
\end{aligned}
$$

and set

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{E}^{\prime} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{E}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{E}^{-}\right) \\
\mathbf{E} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{E}^{+}+\mathbf{E}^{-}\right) \\
\mathbf{D}^{\prime} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{D}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{D}^{-}\right) \\
\mathbf{D} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{D}^{+}+\mathbf{D}^{-}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{D}^{\prime} & =\mathbf{E}^{\prime}+\mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{E} \\
\mathbf{D} & =\mathbf{E}+\mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{E}^{\prime} \tag{B.5}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\mathbf{H}^{\prime}=\mathbf{H} \Leftrightarrow \Delta^{-1} \partial_{t}
$$

is a skew symmetric operator with respect to the space-time inner product. The original cell problem (B.4) is now transformed into

$$
\begin{gather*}
\nabla \times \mathbf{E}^{\prime}=\nabla \times \mathbf{E}=0  \tag{B.6}\\
\nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}^{\prime}=\nabla \cdot \mathbf{D}=0 \tag{B.7}
\end{gather*}
$$

along with the relations (B.5) and the mean field conditions $\left\langle\mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle=0,\langle\mathbf{E}\rangle=\mathbf{e}$.
The effective diffusivity can be expressed in terms of $\mathbf{E}^{\prime}, \mathbf{E}, \mathbf{D}^{\prime}$, and $\mathbf{D}$ as follows

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma(\mathbf{e}) & =\frac{1}{2} \oint\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{e}\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2} \oint\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{-} \cdot \mathbf{e}\right\rangle \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \oint\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{-}\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2} \oint\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{-} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{+}\right\rangle  \tag{B.8}\\
& =\oint\langle\mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{E}\rangle \Leftrightarrow \oint\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle
\end{align*}
$$

Using (B.5), we can write (B.8) in the form

$$
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\oint\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I} & \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{\prime}  \tag{B.9}\\
\mathbf{H}^{\prime} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{E}}\right\rangle
$$

which is a symmetric, indefinite functional whose Euler equations are (B.7) via (B.5). Therefore, $\sigma(\mathbf{e})$ comes from a saddle point variational principle which is

$$
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0  \tag{B.10}\\
\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}} \sup _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{F}^{\prime}=0 \\
\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=0}} \oint\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I} & \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \\
\mathbf{H}^{\prime} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{F}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{F}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{F}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{F}}\right\rangle
$$

We can eliminate the supremum by solving the corresponding Euler equation

$$
\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}^{\prime}+\nabla \cdot \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F}=0
$$

Using projection operator the solution has the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F}^{\prime}=\Leftrightarrow, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F} \tag{B.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

and substituting (B.11) into (B.10), we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \times \mathbf{F}=0 \\\langle\mathbf{F}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}} \not \oint\left\{\langle\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{F}\rangle+\left\langle, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F} \cdot, \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{F}\right\rangle\right\}, \tag{B.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is the (direct) variational principle for the upper bound.
To get a reciprocal variational principle, we note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma)^{-1}(\mathbf{e})=\oint\langle\mathbf{D} \cdot \mathbf{E}\rangle \Leftrightarrow \oint\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbf{E}^{\prime}\right\rangle \tag{B.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

if $\mathbf{D}^{\prime}, \mathbf{D}, \mathbf{E}^{\prime}$ and $\mathbf{E}$ satisfy (B.5), (B.6) and (B.7), subject to the mean field constraints $\left\langle\mathbf{D}^{\prime}\right\rangle=0,\langle\mathbf{D}\rangle=\mathbf{e}$. Inverting the relation (B.5), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{E}^{\prime} & =\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow\left(\mathbf{H}^{\prime}\right)^{2}\right)^{-1}\left(\mathbf{D}^{\prime} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{D}\right) \\
\mathbf{E} & =\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow\left(\mathbf{H}^{\prime}\right)^{2}\right)^{-1}\left(\mathbf{D} \Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \mathbf{D}^{\prime}\right) \tag{B.14}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that $\Leftrightarrow\left(\mathbf{H}^{\prime}\right)^{2}$ is nonnegetive. In terms of $\mathbf{D}^{\prime}$ and $\mathbf{D}$ via (B.14), (B.13) is a symmetric, indefinite functional whose Euler equations are (B.6). Therefore,

$$
(\mathrm{B} .15)(\sigma)^{-1}(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{\nabla \cdot \mathbf{G}=0 \\
\langle\mathbf{G}\rangle=\mathbf{e}}} \sup _{\substack{\nabla \cdot \mathbf{G}^{\prime}=0 \\
\left\langle\mathbf{G}^{\prime}\right\rangle=0}} \notin\left\langle\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow\left(\mathbf{H}^{\prime}\right)^{2}\right)^{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I} & \mathbf{H}^{\prime} \\
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{\prime} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}} \cdot\binom{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}{\mathbf{G}}\right\rangle
$$

We can eliminate the supremum by solving the corresponding Euler equations to establish the inverse variational principle for the lower bound of $\sigma(\mathbf{e})$. However, this variational principle does not seem to be of much use because the operator $\left(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow\left(\mathbf{H}^{\prime}\right)^{2}\right)^{-1}$ is difficult to work with.

We derive in the next section different variational principles which are easier to use.
B.2. Variational principles from a local, augmented, space-time cell formulation. This approach is based on the following simple observation. If, intead of (B.1), we consider

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Leftrightarrow \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \chi^{\prime}=\Delta \chi^{\prime}+\mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla \chi^{\prime}+\mathbf{u} \cdot \mathbf{e} \tag{B.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\chi^{\prime}=\chi^{\prime}(x, y, t)$ space-time periodic then the effective diffusivity is again given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=1+\oint\left\langle\nabla \chi^{\prime} \cdot \nabla \chi^{\prime}\right\rangle \tag{B.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

This can be readily seen since the right-hand side of (B.17) has a variational formulation similar to (B.12) with $\mathbf{H}^{\prime}$ replaced by $\mathbf{H}+\Delta^{-1} \partial_{t}$. The infema are the same since both trial fields $\mathbf{F}(x, y, t)$ and $\mathbf{F}(x, y, \Leftrightarrow t)$ are admissible.

Consider now an extended coordinate space ( $x, y, t, w$ ) and an extended cell problem:
where (B.18) is periodized in $w$ with period 1 . The function $\tilde{\chi}=\tilde{\chi}(x, y, t, w)$ is simply

$$
\begin{cases}\chi \text { defined by }(B .1), & \text { when } 0<w \leq \frac{1}{2} \\ \chi^{\prime} \text { defined by }(B .16), & \text { when } \Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{2}<w \leq 0\end{cases}
$$

Let us introduce the following notation:
a) the extended gradient: $\tilde{\nabla}=\left(\nabla, \partial_{t}, \partial_{w}\right)$
b) the extended intensity: $\tilde{\mathbf{E}}=\tilde{\nabla} \tilde{\chi}+\tilde{\mathbf{e}}$ with $\tilde{\mathbf{e}}=(\mathbf{e}, 0,0)$
c) the extended velocity: $\mathbf{u}(x, y, w, t)=(\mathbf{u}, \pm 1,0)$ depending on the sign of $w, \bmod 1$.
d) the extended average: $\langle\langle\cdot\rangle\rangle=\int_{0}^{1} d w \oint\langle\cdot\rangle$

Note that $\tilde{u}$ is incompressible in the extended space $(x, y, t, w)$ and has zero mean. Thus, there exists a periodic skew symmetric matrix $\tilde{\mathbf{H}}$ such that $\tilde{\nabla} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{H}}=\tilde{\mathbf{u}}$. In fact,

$$
\tilde{\mathbf{H}}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathbf{H} & 0 \\
0 & \mathbf{L}
\end{array}\right)
$$

where

$$
\mathbf{H}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & H \\
\Leftrightarrow H & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
\mathbf{L}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & L \\
\Leftrightarrow L & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

where $L=L(w)$ is a piecewise linear sawtooth function definded by

$$
L(w)=\left\{\begin{array}{rll}
\frac{1}{2} w, & \text { when } & 0<w \leq \frac{1}{2} \\
\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{2} w, & \text { when } & \Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{2}<w \leq 0 .
\end{array}\right.
$$

With this notation, (B.18) can be put into divergence form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\nabla} \cdot(\mathbf{I}+\tilde{\mathbf{H}}) \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}=0, \quad \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}=\tilde{\nabla} \tilde{\chi}+\tilde{\mathbf{e}} \tag{B.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\mathbf{I}=\left(\begin{array}{llll}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Let

$$
\mathbf{I}^{\prime}=\left(\begin{array}{llll}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

so that $\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{I}^{\prime}$ is the identity matrix in the extended space, which is denoted by $\tilde{\mathbf{I}}$, i.e. $\widetilde{\mathbf{I}}=\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{I}^{\prime}$.

The effective diffusivity is given by

$$
\sigma(\mathbf{e})=\left\langle\left\langle\mathbf{I} \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}\right\rangle\right\rangle
$$

Since the extended space is 4 -dimensional, it is not convenient to use gradient and curl, and we shall use differential forms to interpret (B.19). The field $\widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}$is a 1 -form such that $d \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}=0,\left\langle\left\langle\tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}\right\rangle=\tilde{\mathbf{e}}\right.$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
d *(\mathbf{I}+\tilde{\mathbf{H}}) \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}=0, \tag{B.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $d$ is the exterior derivative and $*$ is the Hodge star operator on the 4 -dimensional torus (see [24]).

Next, we carry out the symmetrization proceudre as before by considering forward and backward problems:

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
d *(\mathbf{I}+\tilde{\mathbf{H}}) \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}=0, & d \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}=0, & \left\langle\widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}\right\rangle=\tilde{\mathbf{e}}  \tag{B.21}\\
d *(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \tilde{\mathbf{H}}) \widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{-}=0, & d \widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{-}=0, & \left.\left\langle\widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{-}\right\rangle\right\rangle=\tilde{\mathbf{e}}
\end{array}
$$

Let

$$
\begin{align*}
& \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{+}=*(\mathbf{I}+\tilde{\mathbf{H}}) \widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+} \\
& \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{-} \quad=*(\mathbf{I} \Leftrightarrow \tilde{\mathbf{H}}) \widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{-} \tag{B.22}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{\prime} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{-}\right) \\
\widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{-} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}+\widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{-}\right) \\
\widetilde{\mathbf{D}}^{\prime} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\widetilde{\mathbf{D}}^{+} \Leftrightarrow \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{-}\right)  \tag{B.23}\\
\tilde{\mathbf{D}} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\widetilde{\mathbf{D}}^{+}+\tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{-}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

Note that (B.22) are local relations in the extended space. The relations between $\tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{\prime}$, $\tilde{\mathbf{E}}, \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{\prime}$ and $\tilde{\mathbf{D}}$ are:

$$
\begin{align*}
\tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{\prime} & =*\left(\mathbf{I} \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{\prime}+\tilde{\mathbf{H}} \tilde{\mathbf{E}}\right) \\
\tilde{\mathbf{D}} & =*\left(\mathbf{I} \tilde{\mathbf{E}}+\tilde{\mathbf{H}} \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{\prime}\right) \tag{B.24}
\end{align*}
$$

or in matrix form

$$
\binom{\Leftrightarrow \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{\prime}}{\tilde{\mathbf{D}}}=*\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{I} & \Leftrightarrow \tilde{\mathbf{H}}  \tag{B.25}\\
\tilde{\mathbf{H}} & \mathbf{I}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\widetilde{\mathbf{E}}^{\prime}}{\tilde{\mathbf{E}}}
$$

which is a symmetric, indefinite form. We have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sigma(\mathbf{e}) & =\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\left\langle(\Leftrightarrow *) \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{+} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{e}}\right\rangle\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\left\langle(\Leftrightarrow *) \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{-} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{e}}\right\rangle\right\rangle \\
& \left.=\frac{1}{2}\left\langle(\Leftrightarrow *) \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{+} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{-}\right\rangle\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\left\langle\left(\Leftrightarrow_{*}\right) \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{-} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{+}\right\rangle\right\rangle \\
& =\langle\langle(\Leftrightarrow *) \tilde{\mathbf{D}} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{E}}\rangle\rangle \Leftrightarrow\left\langle\left\langle(\Leftrightarrow *) \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{\prime} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

The minus sign is due to the identity $* * \mathbf{E}=\Leftrightarrow \mathbf{E}$ for 1 -forms in 4 dimensions. As before, we have a saddle point variational principle in view of (B.25)

We can eliminate the supremum by solving the corresponding Euler equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
d * I \tilde{\mathbf{F}}^{\prime}+d * \tilde{\mathbf{H}} \tilde{\mathbf{F}}=0 \tag{B.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

in the following manner. Set $\tilde{\mathbf{F}}^{\prime}=d f$ with $f$ is a periodic function in the extended space since $\left\langle\left\langle\tilde{\mathbf{F}}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right\rangle=0$. Then $f$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
(d * \mathbf{I} d) f=\Leftrightarrow d * \tilde{\mathbf{H}} \tilde{\mathbf{F}} \tag{B.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

The left-hand side of (B.28) is nothing but the spatial Laplacian $\Delta$ over the spatial period which is invertible. Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
f=\Leftrightarrow(d * \mathbf{I} d)^{-1} d * \tilde{\mathbf{H}} \tilde{\mathbf{F}} \tag{B.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

When (B.29) is substituted into (B.26), we have

It is not hard to see that, after some algebra, (B.30) is the same as (B.12).
To get an inverse variational principle, we note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma)^{-1}(\mathbf{e})=\left\langle\left\langle\left(\Leftrightarrow^{*}\right) \tilde{\mathbf{D}} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{E}}\right\rangle\right\rangle \Leftrightarrow\left\langle\left\langle\left(\Leftrightarrow^{*}\right) \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{\prime} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right\rangle \tag{B.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\left\langle\left\langle\tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right\rangle=0$ and $\langle\langle\tilde{\mathbf{D}}\rangle\rangle=*$ é. We now invert (B.25), which is a local operation, and we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\tilde{\mathbf{E}}^{\prime} & =\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{I} * \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{\prime}+\left(\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{H}+\frac{1}{L} \mathbf{J}^{\prime}\right) * \tilde{\mathbf{D}}  \tag{B.32}\\
\tilde{\mathbf{E}} & =\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{I} * \tilde{\mathbf{D}}+\left(\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{H}+\frac{1}{L} \mathbf{J}^{\prime}\right) * \tilde{\mathbf{D}}^{\prime}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\mathbf{J}^{\prime}=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & \Leftrightarrow 1 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

As before, we have a saddle point variational principle for (B.31):

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma)^{-1}(\mathbf{e}) \tag{B.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
=\inf _{\substack{\left.d \tilde{\mathbf{G}}_{=0} \\
\langle\tilde{\mathbf{G}}\rangle\right\rangle=* \dot{\mathbf{e}}\\
}} \sup _{\substack{d \tilde{\mathbf{G}^{\prime}}=0 \\
\left\langle\left\langle\tilde{\mathbf{G}}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right\rangle=0}}\left\langle\left\langle\left(\begin{array}{lr}
\Leftrightarrow \frac{\mathbf{I}}{1+H^{2}} & \frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{H}+\frac{1}{L} \mathbf{J}^{\prime} \\
\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{H} \Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{L} \mathbf{J}^{\prime} & \frac{1}{1+H^{2}}
\end{array}\right)\binom{* \tilde{\mathbf{G}}^{\prime}}{* \tilde{\mathbf{G}}} \cdot\binom{* \tilde{\mathbf{G}}^{\prime}}{* \widetilde{\mathbf{G}}}\right\rangle\right\rangle
$$

The Euler equation for the supremum is

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{I} * \tilde{\mathbf{G}}^{\prime} \Leftrightarrow d\left(\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{H}+\frac{1}{L} \mathbf{J}^{\prime}\right) * \widetilde{\mathbf{G}}=0, \tag{B.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

and when (B.34) holds, (B.33) can be simplified to

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\sigma)^{-1}(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{d \widetilde{\mathbf{G}}=0 \\\langle\| \mathbf{G}\rangle\rangle=* \tilde{e}}}\left\langle\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{I} * \widetilde{\mathbf{G}} \cdot * \widetilde{\mathbf{G}}\right\rangle\right\rangle+\left\langle\left\langle\frac{1}{1+H^{2}} \mathbf{I} * \widetilde{\mathbf{G}}^{\prime} \cdot * \widetilde{\mathbf{G}}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right\rangle \tag{B.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma(\mathbf{e})=\inf _{\substack{d \widetilde{\mathbf{F}}=0 \\
\langle\tilde{\mathbf{F}}\rangle\rangle=\mathbf{e}}}\left\langle\left\langle\tilde{\mathbf{F}}^{\prime} \cdot \widetilde{\mathbf{F}}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right\rangle+\langle\langle\mathbf{I} \widetilde{\mathbf{F}} \cdot \widetilde{\mathbf{F}}\rangle\rangle \\
& =\inf _{\substack{d \tilde{\mathbf{F}}=0 \\
\langle\tilde{\mathbf{F}}\rangle=\overline{\mathbf{e}}}}\langle\langle\tilde{\mathbf{F}} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{F}}\rangle\rangle+\left\langle\left\langle(d * \mathbf{I} d)^{-1} d * \tilde{\mathbf{H}} \tilde{\mathbf{F}} \cdot d * \tilde{\mathbf{H}} \tilde{\mathbf{F}}\right\rangle\right\rangle \tag{B.30}
\end{align*}
$$

[1] Childress, S.: Alpha-effect in flux ropes and sheets, Phys. Earth Planet Inter. 20, 172-180(1979).
[2] Rosenbluth, M. N. \& Berk, H. L. \& Doxas, I. \& Horton, W.: "Effective diffusion in laminar convective flows", Phys. Fluids 30, 2636-2647(1987)
[3] Shraiman, B.: "Diffusive transport in a Rayleigh-Benard convection cell", Phys. Rev. A 36, 261(1987).
[4] Soward, A. M.: "Fast dynamo action in steady flow", J. Fluid Mech. 180, 267-295(1987).
[5] Childress, S. \& Soward, A.M.: "Scalar transport and alpha-effect for a family of cat's-eye flows", J. Fluid Mech. 205, 99-133(1989).
[6] Soward, A.M. \& Childress, S.: "Large magnetic Reynolds number dynamo action in a spatially periodic flow with mean motion", Phil. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. A 331, 649-733(1990).
[7] Golden, K. \& Papanicolaou, G.C.: "Bounds for Effective Parameters of Heterogeneous Media by Analytic Continuation", Commun. Math. Phys. 90, 473-491(1983).
[8] Avellaneda, M. \& Majda, A. J.: "An Integral Representation and Bounds on the Effective Diffusivity in Passive Advection by Laminar and Turbulent Flows", Commun. Math. Phys. 138, 339-391 (1991).
[9] Bhattacharya, R. N. \& Gupta, V. K. \& Walker, H. F.: "Asymptotics of Solute Dispersion in Periodic Porous Media, SIAM J. Appl. Math. 49, no. 1, 86-98 (1989).
[10] Kozlov, S.M.: "Geometric aspects of averaging", Russian Math. Surveys 44:2, 91-144(1989).
[11] Bensoussan, A. \& Lions, J. L. \& Papanicolaou, G. C.: "Asymptotic Analysis for Periodic Structures", North-Holland, Amsterdam (1978).
[12] Milton, G. W.: "On Characterizing the Set of Possible Effective Tensors of Composites: the Variational Method and the Translational Method', Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 43, 63-125 (1990).
[13] Milton, G. W.: "Classical Hall effect in two-dimensional composites: A characterization of the set of realizable effective conductivity tensors", Phys. Rev. B 38, 296-303(1988).
[14] Gruzinov, A. V. \& Isichenko, M. B. \& Kalda, Ya. L.: "Two-dimensional turbulent diffusion", Sov. Phys. JETP 70(2), 263-269(1990).
[15] Isichenko, M. B. \& Kalda, J.: "Statistical Topography II. 2D Transport of a Passive Scalar", J. Nonlinear Sci. 1, 375-396(1991).
[16] Isichenko, M. B.: "Percolation, statistical topography and transport in random media", Rev. Mod. Phys. 64, 961-1043(1992).
[17] Fannjiang, A. and Papanicolaou, G.: "Convection enhanced diffution for random flows", in preparation.
[18] Milnor, J.: "Morse Theory", 1970 Princeton University Press.
[19] Hou, T. \& Xin, X.:"Homogenization of linear transport equations with oscillatory vector fields", SIAM J. Appl. Math. 52, 32-45(1992).
[20] Weinan E: "Homogenization of Linear and Nonlinear Transport Equations", preprint 1991.
[21] Sinai, Ya: "Introduction to Ergodic Theory", Princeton University Press.
[22] Oelschlager, K.: "Homogenization of a diffusion process in a divergence-free random field", Ann. Prob. 16 (3), 1084-1126 (1988).
[23] Zhikov, V.V.: "Remarks on the problem of residual diffusion", Comm. Moscow Math. Soc. 194-195 (1989).
[24] von Westenholz, C. : "Differential Forms in Mathematical Physics", 1981 North-Holland Publishing Company.


[^0]:    * Courant Institute of Mathematical Sciences, 251 Mercer Street, New York, NY 10012. This work was done while G. Papanicolaou was a visiting member at the Institute for Advanced Study, Princeton, NJ 08540, and supported by grants NSF DMS-9100383 and AFOSR F49620-92-J-0023. The work of A. Fannjiang was supported by grants NSF DMS-9003227 and AFOSR F49620-92-J-0098.

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ In Appendix B we use differential forms for a similar computation in four dimensions.

